The Centre for Policy on Ageing’s selected readings are drawn from material held on the CPA Ageinfo database of ageing and older age.

All items are held by the CPA library and information service, which is open to the public by appointment.

Photocopies may be ordered where copyright laws permit.
The extent of housing disadvantage amongst the older black and minority ethnic (BME) population is a threat to the quality of life and health of many of Tehran's low-income older people, and affects providing for their other basic needs such as health, medical, social, cultural and recreational services. Therefore, action in developing housing policies for older people in Tehran is necessary, because of many urban problems and issues such as transport provision, Tehran's air pollution, lack of health services, and increasing land price and rent. (RH)
ISSN: 02763893
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The EXTEND project examined the impact on social inequalities of policy initiatives and reforms to extend working lives in five European Union (EU) member states: Denmark, Finland, Germany, the Netherlands and the UK. The project was part of the EU Joint Programming Initiative, "More Years, Better Lives - the Potential and Challenges of Demographic Change". This report draws on material presented during an ILC stakeholder event held on 3 December 2018. It explores the findings and their implications for policy and practice in relation to issues including: linking pensions to life expectancy; and the influence of health, and the role of employers on extending working lives. (RH)
From: https://ilcuk.org.uk/the-extend-project-exploring-pension-reforms-work-and-inequalities/

Funded by the Nuffield Foundation, this briefing examines the incidence of poverty throughout the life course for different generations, and how this has changed in the UK over the last six decades. The focus is on relative poverty - the proportion of people with household incomes below 60 per cent of the median - accepting that economic growth has brought about large declines in 'absolute' poverty through the generations. The author uses data from the Family Resources Survey (FRS) and Households below Average Income, produced by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP and its predecessors) to chart trends since 1961 in the proportions of people living in absolute and relative poverty (after housing costs). Graphs demonstrate how, for example, children and pensioners have had the highest rates of poverty during that time, but that poverty in later life has fallen significantly. Also examined are material deprivation indicators: these directly measure whether people can afford certain basic needs (e.g. heating their homes) and non-housing spending, as measured by the Living Costs and Food Survey (Office for National Statistics, ONS). The author concludes that poverty rates will continue to increase for children and working-age adults, unless adequate solutions are found. (RH)
From: https://www.resolutionfoundation.org/publications/the-generation-of-poverty-poverty-over-the-life-course-for-different-generations/

Housing and the older ethnic minority population in England; by Nigel de Noronha, Race Equality Foundation; Housing Learning and Improvement Network.: Race Equality Foundation; Housing Learning and Improvement Network, February 2019, 32 pp.
The evidence on housing disadvantage amongst the older black and minority ethnic (BME) population is explored. As the age profile of BME and migrant people converges towards that of the general UK population, it is likely that their future housing needs will entail increased demand for supported housing and adaptations to their homes. This report identifies the demographic changes in the BME population; the extent to which older BME people experience housing disadvantage compared to the white British population; what factors may contribute to this disadvantage; and the spatial concentration of BME older people in urban areas in England. It
This investigation examines the association of four measures of poverty (income-based, expenditure-based and asset-based poverty, and material deprivation) with life satisfaction. Perceived life satisfaction was measured among 1,410 older Chinese people aged 65 and over. Besides life satisfaction and measures of poverty, the study assessed socio-demographic variables, financial strain, health indicators, and social and community resources. Those who faced expenditure-based poverty, material deprivation and asset-based poverty reported a significantly lower level of perceived life satisfaction, while the association between expenditure-based poverty and life satisfaction was found to be the strongest. Other factors that had an impact on life satisfaction included gender, education and marital status; financial strain; social support; the number of close family members and friends; self-rated health; functional capacity; perceived memory; pain; sleep quality; neighbourhood collective efficacy; and engagement in cultural and entertainment activities. From the theoretical perspective, the findings have strong implications for the understanding of the factors that shape the perception of quality of life in old age. The results also have important policy implications for the official measurement of poverty, monitoring of the poverty situation and the development of anti-poverty measures to help older people living in poverty to improve the quality of their lives. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.cambridge.org/aso

2018

Aging in community and local NGOs: empowering marginalized older women in South Korea; by Yunjeong Yang.: Taylor and Francis, July-August 2018, pp 344-362.
This article is based on an embedded case study of selected older people's self-help groups in urban South Korea, which aim to assist community-dwelling older adults, particularly poor and marginalised women, to age in their community and remain active and contributing members. The study highlights the importance of the role and capacity of non-governmental organisations (NGOs) as partner organisations. Implications are important for
other ageing societies, particularly in Asia, where older women have been often confined by patriarchal oppression. (RH)
ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The cost of caring: economic vulnerability, serious emotional distress, and poor health behaviors among paid and unpaid family and friend caregivers; by Geoffrey J Hoffman, Steven P Wallace.: Sage, September 2018, pp 791-809.
This study examined differences between paid and unpaid family or friend caregivers, to better understand the consumer-driven caregiving workforce. The authors compared economic vulnerability, unhealthy behaviour and serious emotional distress for 475 paid and 10,500 unpaid family or friend informal caregivers from the 2009 California Health Interview Survey. The authors then estimated whether caregiver status moderated the relationship between economic vulnerability and health outcomes. Compared to unpaid family or friend caregivers, paid family or friend caregivers had a 27% greater risk \( p = .002 \) of economic vulnerability. Among all family or friend caregivers, the probabilities of serious emotional distress and unhealthy behaviours increased by >100% and 28% for those with the greatest compared to the least economic vulnerability, and caregiver type did not moderate these relationships. To address economic and health vulnerabilities of paid informal caregivers, policy makers might increase wages in consumer-driven services. These changes could prove beneficial to both paid informal caregivers and their care recipients, while reducing long-term inefficiencies in consumer-driven services. (RH)
ISSN: 01640275
From: http://www.journals.sagepub.com/home/roa

This paper reviews factors influencing the development of age-friendly communities, pressures arising from the context of economic austerity, and issues which need to be considered for further work. A synthesis of academic literature covering age-friendly research and other relevant studies finds pressures on the age-friendly movement including: cuts to the budgets of local authorities; impact of urban regeneration; and high levels of deprivation in inner city communities. Responses need to consider: closer links with other urban programmes (e.g. healthy cities); prioritising the challenge of social inequality; exerting great control over urban development and regeneration; and devising new approaches to delivering age-friendly interventions at a neighbourhood level. Although the age-friendly movement has many achievements to its name, economic pressures are raising question marks about its future progress. The paper identifies several options for future development. Central to these must be linking age-friendly debates to the inequalities and injustices which affect city life. (RH)
ISSN: 13663666
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi.wwop

Ageing and Society, vol 38, no 10, October 2018, pp 2041-2060.
Access to transport is critical to older adults' ability to participate in social activities in their community. The authors examined the association between modes of transport and restrictions in social activity (i.e. visiting with others, religious attendance, clubs and organised activities, and going out for enjoyment), with particular attention to the moderating effects of economic vulnerability. Logistic regression was used to analyse data from 7,197 community-dwelling older adults from the 2011 wave of the National Health and Aging Trends Study, a representative sample of adults aged 65 and over in the United States of America. Economic vulnerability moderated the association between mode of transport and social activity restrictions. Findings suggest that even when economically vulnerable older adults have access to driving, walking or public transport, they may be at a higher risk of social exclusion than their counterparts with more financial resources. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: https://doi.org/10.1017/S0144686X17000411

Recent research has shown that divorce reduces the likelihood of home ownership. Even in later life, ever-divorced men and women display lower home ownership rates than their married counterparts. However, there is a lack of knowledge about the consequences of divorce for a majority of divorcees: those who remain in home ownership or move back into home ownership after an episode in rental housing. This paper investigates the economic costs of divorce. It focuses on the housing wealth of ever-divorced home-owners in later life (age 50 and over), against the background of changing welfare and housing regimes. The empirical analysis is based on data from ten European countries that participated in the third and fourth waves of the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe (SHARE 2007/8 and 2011/2). The countries were Austria, Belgium, Denmark, France, Germany, Italy, The Netherlands, Spain, Sweden and Switzerland. The authors' analyses support an association between divorce experience and lower housing wealth holdings for men and women who remain in home-ownership after a divorce, or re-enter home ownership after a spell in rental housing. This means that a divorce has negative housing consequences for a broader range of individuals than thus far assumed. In countries with a dynamic housing market and a deregulated housing finance system, ever-divorced home-owners are worse off than their married counterparts. In these countries, more older individuals with a weaker financial situation are able to remain in or regain access to (mortgaged) home-ownership, but at the cost of lower housing equity. Further research should focus on the implications (e.g. for wellbeing, or economic position) of such cross-country variations. (RH)

From : https://doi.org/10.1017/S0144686X16000969


Adequate housing is critical for low-income older adults, who face affordability and accessibility challenges that affect their quality of life, health, and ability to live independently in their communities. This article examines the federal policy role in meeting the housing and housing-related needs of the low-income elderly population, which is expected to grow as a proportion of all older adults over the next two decades. The availability of publicly subsidised units and vouchers is woefully inadequate to assist the current low-income older population in need of rental assistance. While access to affordable and accessible housing options has been a growing challenge for several decades, the Trump administration and Republican-majority Congress has an agenda and specific budgetary, administrative and legislative proposals that would worsen the housing situation today and into the future. Population ageing, combined with a lack of investment in affordable senior housing and related programs over the last two decades, requires a call to action for stakeholders in the public and private sectors to jointly develop a comprehensive national senior housing policy agenda and implementation strategy.

From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Organizing seniors to protect the health safety net: the way forward; by Leena Sharma, Carol Regan, Katherine S Villers.: Taylor and Francis, May-June, July-September 2018, pp 400-417.

Over the past century, the organised voice of older people has been critical in building the US health safety net. Since the 2016 election, that safety net, particularly the Medicaid programme, is in jeopardy. As we have seen with the rise of the Tea Party, older people's support for health care programmes _ even programmes that they use in large numbers _ cannot and should not be taken for granted. This article provides a brief history of advocacy for older people and an overview of the current organising landscape for older people. It also identifies opportunities for building the transformational organising of low-income older people needed to defend against sustained attacks on critical programmes. Several suggestions are made, drawn from years of work in philanthropy, advocacy and campaigns, for strengthening the ability to organise older people _ particularly low-income older people _ into an effective political force advocating for Medicaid and other safety net programmes. (RH)

From : http://www.tandfonline.com


A Bingo club was selected for the design and delivery of a health intervention (Well!Bingo), to engage with older women living in areas of socio-economic disadvantage. In the light of their experience, the authors discuss the significance of the setting to a typology of health promotion settings in relation to the Well!Bingo physical activity intervention piloted in a Bingo club in Scotland. Eighteen women (55-92 years), half of whom lived in areas of socio-economic deprivation, were recruited face-to-face at a Bingo club over 2 weeks. The 12-week intervention consisted of three different structured exercise sessions per week, followed by refreshments, with trained instructors delivering a schedule of simple pre-defined health messages. Participants completed a baseline questionnaire, and in-depth qualitative interviews were carried out with participants and instructors post-intervention. The framework method was used to retrieve and analyse the data coded as relating to the setting. Practical and social familiarity with the setting (a sense of belonging and being with people like themselves) encouraged them to take part, and implicit features of the setting may have enhanced recruitment and effectiveness. In settings-based health promotion, a Bingo club could be seen as a 'passive' setting, simply facilitating access to a target population. It cannot be an 'active setting', because health promotion will never be a core activity and features cannot be drawn upon to influence change. However, calling it a passive setting overlooks the importance of characteristics that may enhance recruitment and effectiveness. This highlights the need to extend current concepts of 'passive' health promotion settings. (RH)

ISSN: 00178969
From: http://www.journals.sagepub.com/home/hej


Ageing and Society, vol 38, no 1, January 2018, pp 37-55.

The Hong Kong population will age rapidly over the next three decades. The problem of old-age poverty will test the Hong Kong government, which has been using a solely income-based measurement. This study aims to assess poverty rates among Hong Kong's older population in terms of both income and consumption-based measurements, by using both relative and absolute concepts of poverty. It also examines the association of socio-economic and household characteristics with poverty rates among older people. A two-stage stratified sample design was adopted, in which a total of 4,306 older adults were personally interviewed in their homes (response rate 66.2 per cent). This study contributes to the larger study on poverty in Hong Kong, by revealing how income and consumption poverty rates may differ among older adults. Older adults who were both income and consumption poor were more likely to be female, widowed, living alone and to have received less than an elementary school-level education. They possessed very few assets and were most likely financially dependent on family support and welfare payments. To fully understand older people's economic well-being in Hong Kong, this study proposes that joint distribution of income and consumption poverty can better identify and explain the demographic characteristics of poor older people. Implications of the study are discussed based on the neo-liberalist approach that the Hong Kong government has taken in welfare provisions. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.cambridge.org/aso


European welfare states used to be based on the principle of the family. Since the 1990s, however, 'individual responsibility' has been promoted, which fundamentally alters the traditional welfare-institutional framing of the family and the corresponding construction of the social citizen. One policy field that has been heavily influenced by this development is old-age security. The literature assumes a convergence towards institutional individualisation. However, the authors show this to be incorrect. They empirically analyse and classify welfare-institutional change in old-age security with regard to individualisation. An innovative methodological approach for institutional analysis allows a nuanced identification of the welfare-institutional trends towards individualisation of the social citizen above pension age both within and between welfare states. The authors conclude that there has been no general and no partial convergence towards individualisation. Instead, on average, family elements in old-age security have either increased or persisted. Also, the analysis suggests that welfare-institutional change with regard to family is far from being a linear process, and in part even displays contradictions. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: https://doi.org/10.1017/S0144686X16001392
Passive monitoring technology is beginning to be reimbursed by third-party payers in the United States of America. Given the low voluntary uptake of these technologies on the market, it is important to understand the concerns and perspectives of users, former users and non-users. In this paper, the range of ways older adults relate to passive monitoring in low-income independent-living residences is presented. This includes experiences of adoption, non-adoption, discontinuation and creative ‘misuse’. The analysis of interviews reveals three key insights. First, assumptions built into the technology about how older adults live present a problem for many users who experience unwanted disruptions and threats to their behavioural autonomy. Second, resident response is varied and challenges the dominant image of residents as passive subjects of a passive monitoring system. Third, the priorities of older adults (e.g. safety, autonomy, privacy, control, contact) are more diverse and multi-faceted than those of the housing organisation staff and family members (e.g. safety, efficiency) who drive the passive monitoring intervention. The tension between needs, desires and the daily lives of older adults and the technological solutions offered to them is made visible by their active responses, including resistance to them. This exposes the active and meaningful qualities of older adults’ decisions and practices. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/wwop


The provision of home and community supports can enable people to successfully age-in-place by improving physical and mental health, supporting social participation, and enhancing independence, autonomy and choice. One challenge concerns the integration of place-based supports available as older people make the transition to affordable housing. Sustainable solutions need to be developed and implemented with the full involvement of communities, service organisations and older people themselves. Partnership building is an important component of this process. This paper details the intricacies of developing partnerships with low-income older people, local service providers and nonprofit housing associations in the context of a Canadian housing development. A community-based participatory approach was used to inform the data collection and partnership building process. The partnership building process progressed through a series of democratised committee meetings based on the principles of appreciative inquiry, four collaboration cafes with nonprofit housing providers, and four community mapping workshops with low-income older people. Data collection also involved 25 interviews and 15 photovoice sessions with the housing tenants. The common aims of partnership and data collection were to understand the challenges and opportunities experienced by older people, service providers and nonprofit housing providers; identify the perspectives of service providers and nonprofit housing providers for the provision and delivery of senior-friendly services and resources; and determine actions that can be undertaken to better meet the needs of service providers and nonprofit housing providers in order to help them serve older people better. The partnership prioritised the generation of a shared vision together with shared values, interests and the goal of co-creating meaningful housing solutions for older people moving into affordable housing. Input from interviews and photovoice sessions with older people provided material to inform decision making in support of ageing well in the right place. Attention to issues of power dynamics and knowledge generation and feedback mechanisms enable all fields of expertise to be taken into account, including the experiential expertise of older residents. This resulted in functional, physical, psychological and social aspects of ageing in place to inform the new build housing complex. The findings confirm that the drive toward community partnerships is a necessary process in supporting older people to age well in the right place. This requires sound mechanisms to include the voice of older people themselves alongside other relevant stakeholders. (RH)

ISSN: 13663666
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/aso


Although research on the social divisions of later life has focused on class, gender, and more recently, sexuality as sources of division in later life, the division between the fit and the frail has tended to be ignored or viewed as an outcome of these other divisions. This paper challenges this assumption, arguing that corporeality constitutes a major social division in later life. This in many ways prefigures a return to the 19th century categorisation of...
those 'impotent through age', whose position was among the most abject in society. Their 'impotence' was framed by an inability to engage in paid labour. Improved living standards during and after working life saw the impotence of age fade in significance, such that in the immediate post-war era, social concern turned towards the relative poverty of pensioners. Subsequent demographic ageing and the expanding cultures of the third age have undermined the homogeneity of retirement. Frailty has become a major source of social division, separating those who are merely older from those who are too old. This division excludes the 'unsuccessfully aged' from utilising the widening range of material and social goods that characterise the third age. It is this social divide, rather than those of past occupation or income, that is becoming a more salient line of fracture in later life. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.cambridge.org/aso

Australia is facing the distinct possibility that future generations could have worse lifelong economic prospects than their parents' generation now entering later life - i.e. the so-called 'baby boomer' generation. The post-World War II baby boom cohort includes many who accumulated substantial wealth during the economic boom of the 1980s. However there is growing evidence that these opportunities have been less available to very old people - i.e. those born before WW2 and during the 1930s Depression - as well as younger generations now entering adulthood. This article reports on national attitudes in Australia towards intergenerational equity and related policy responses drawing on a national survey. Overall findings revealed consistent views across all age groups that the baby boom generation has been advantaged in terms of their lifetime economic opportunities relative to the generation that came before them and also to the younger generation today. (JL)
ISSN: 14406381
From: http://www.wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/ajag

The earliest age at which women can receive a state pension in the UK (the state pension age - SPA) has been increasing since 2010. The authors use data from the Family Resources Survey (FRS) and a difference-in-differences methodology, exploiting the gradual increase from age 60 in 2010 to age 63 in 2016, to estimate the impact of the reform on women's incomes, income poverty rates and measures of material deprivation. On average, they find that increased earnings partially offset the loss of state pension income, leaving affected women's household incomes on average £32 per week lower due to the reform. Proportionally, the reduction in household income is larger for lower-income women. These reductions in income lead to the absolute income poverty rate of women aged 60-62, who are now under the state pension age, increasing by 6.4 percentage points. However, the increased risk of poverty does not persist after the point at which they reach the state pension age. Moreover, the authors find no evidence that increasing the state pension age increases the probability of women reporting being deprived of important material items, at least for the items observed in our data. This potentially suggests that they have smoothed their consumption, and avoided increased levels of material deprivation, despite the large reduction in income caused by the reform. Funding by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) is acknowledge, also support from the Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) through the Centre for the Microeconomic Analysis of Public Policy at IFS (grant reference ES/M010147/1). (RH)

Golden years or retirement fears?: private pension inequality among Canada's immigrants; by Josh Curtis, Naomi Lightman.: Cambridge University Press, June 2017, pp 178-195.
Currently many immigrants are disqualified from Canada's public pension scheme because of residency requirements. In addition decades of low income and labour market exclusion prohibit many Canadian immigrants from building adequate private pension savings throughout their working life. Together these factors present serious concerns for immigrant seniors' economic well-being. Using Canadian census data spanning a 20-year period (1991-2011), this study found that income from personal savings plans and investments had declined sharply for both native-born and immigrant Canadians, with recent immigrant cohorts faring worst. However since 1991, native-born and immigrant men living in Canada for 40-plus years had major gains in private employer pensions (Registered Pension Plans, or RPPs). Yet RPP income for all other immigrant cohorts remained stable or declined during these decades. Thus the data demonstrate a worrisome growing private
The impact of defamilisation measures on gender and pensions: a comparison between the UK and seven other European countries; by Liam Foster, Ruby Chau, Sam Yu.: Policy Press, 2017, pp 199-217.

This article uses individual-based and state-led care-focused defamilisation indices to explore women's employment opportunities and experiences and their implications for pension contributions. These two types of defamilisation indices are applied to eight European countries (Belgium, Finland, France, the Netherlands, Denmark, Norway, Sweden and the UK). These indices show that the UK has less generous defamilisation measures than its European counterparts. The article indicates that the use of defamilisation measures along with pension policies which are not based on the male breadwinner ideology have the capacity to moderate economic inequalities between men and women in older age. (OFFPRINT). (RH)

Inequalities in later life: [scoping review]; by Thomas Scharf, Caroline Shaw, Sally-Marie Bamford, Brian Beach, Dean Hochfiaf, Institute of Ageing, Newcastle University; Institute of Health and Society, Newcastle University; International Longevity Centre UK - ILC-UK; Centre for Ageing Better. London: Centre for Ageing Better, December 2017, 127 pp.

The Centre for Ageing Better commissioned this review from Thomas Scharf and Caroline Shaw from Newcastle University Institute of Ageing and Institute of Health and Society, with Sally-Marie Bamford, Brian Beach and Dean Hochfiaf from the International Longevity Centre UK (ILC-UK). The aim was to understand the main factors that influence inequalities in later life and the nature of inequalities related to six identified outcomes: subjective well-being; physical and mental health; life expectancy and healthy life expectancy; financial security; social connections; and living environment (home and neighbourhood). For each outcome, inequalities were considered in respect of gender (including transgender), race, age, disability, sexual orientation, religion or beliefs, socioeconomic status, place of residence, and status as an informal carer. The report reviews research published from 2006 to 2016 inclusive relating to England only. Data published by national or local government departments and third sector organisations is not included. Methodology and search strategy used are covered in appendices. Overall, the evidence identified was of varying depth and quality. For example, on socioeconomic factors, only a few papers explored ethnicity; and there was little on the financial experiences of black and minority ethnic groups (BME), lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender (LGBT) communities, those with disabilities, or with informal caring responsibilities. There was also a limited body of evidence on living environments: of 3,717 studies identified in the database search, 46 satisfied criteria for full text review, of which only 12 were included in the scoping review. These and the results for each of the other five outcomes are listed at the end of each section. (RH)


The Centre for Ageing Better commissioned a scoping review on the nature of inequalities in later life in England. The review was conducted by Thomas Scharf and Caroline Shaw from Newcastle University Institute of Ageing and Institute of Health and Society, with Sally-Marie Bamford, Brian Beach and Dean Hochfiaf from the International Longevity Centre UK (ILC-UK). This short report sets out key insights from the review and the Centre for Ageing Better's view on their implications. The review illustrates stark contrasts in people's experiences of later life in terms of health, financial security and social connections. It also reports a lack of evidence in respect of black and minority ethnic groups (BME), lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender (LGBT) communities, and those with disabilities. Failure to tackle the inequalities highlighted risks a future where smaller groups of people experience a good later life, on which this report aims to stimulate debate and action. (RH)
Inequalities in receipt of mental and physical healthcare in people with dementia in the UK; by Claudia Cooper, Rebecca Lodwick, Kate Walters ... (et al.) Oxford University Press, May 2017, pp 393-400.

UK Dementia Strategies prioritise fair access to mental and physical healthcare. In this study the authors investigated whether there are inequalities by deprivation or gender in healthcare received by people with dementia, and compared healthcare received by people with and without dementia. The study investigated primary care records of 68,061 community dwelling dementia patients and 259,337 people without dementia (2002-13). It tested hypotheses that people with dementia from more deprived areas, and who are women receive more psychotropic medication, fewer surgery consultations, are less likely to receive annual blood pressure, weight monitoring and an annual review, compared with those from less deprived areas and men. Findings showed that only half of people with dementia received a documented annual review. Deprivation was not associated with healthcare received. Compared to men with dementia, women with dementia had lower rates of surgery consultations, of annual blood pressure monitoring and of annual weight monitoring. Men with dementia were less likely to be taking psychotropic medication than women with dementia. People with dementia had fewer surgery consultations and were less likely to have their weight and blood pressure monitored at least annually, compared to the non-dementia group. Overall people with dementia, and in particular women, appear to receive less primary healthcare, but more psychotropic medication that may negatively impact their physical health. Reducing these inequalities and improving access of people with dementia to preventative healthcare could improve the health of people with dementia. (JL)

ISSN: 00020729

From: https://academic.oup.com/ageing

Marmot indicators briefing: [press release]; by Institute of Health Equity, Department for Epidemiology and Public Health, University College London. [London]: UCL Institute of Health Equity, 18 July 2017, 10 pp.

The Marmot indicators were set up following publication in 2010 of 'Fair society, healthy lives' (the Marmot review), a government commissioned review of health inequalities. The indicators track progress on key policy recommendations made to reduce health, social and environmental inequalities. The UCL Institute of Health Equity periodically analyses the indicators to monitor progress and raise issue of concern. This press release and a presentation ('Inequalities Update' by Michael Marmot, Angela Donkin, and Peter Goldblatt http://www.instituteofhealthequity.org/file-manager/MarmotIndicators2017/life-expectancy-indicators-and-progress-since-the-marmot-review-july-latest.pdf) highlight areas of interest and the Institute's reaction to the latest available data in 'Health profile for England' (Public Health England, PHE). These point to a squeeze on health services, an increase in dementia deaths as life expectancy increases falter, and inequalities within and between local authorities. The reader is also directed to Marmot Indicators on the PHE fingertips website (https://fingertips.phe.org.uk/profile-group/marmot), where there are links to Marmot Indicators for local authorities (2014 and 2015), the Wider Determinants of Health tool (2016-), and Indicators on healthy life expectancy and life expectancy, based on the 2011 Census. (RH)

From: http://www.instituteofhealthequity.org/file-manager/MarmotIndicators2017/marmot-indicators-briefing-17-july-2017-final-copy.pdf Contact: felicity.porritt@gmail.com Tel: 07739419219


Low to middle income households (LMIs) are defined as those in the bottom half of the income distribution. Their incomes are above the bottom 10%, and they receive less than one fifth of their income from means-tested benefits - in total, around 6 million working-age households and 10 million adults. This study's focus is older LMIs, in which the head of household is aged 50 to State Pension age (SPA), comprising 1.8 million households, almost a third of all LMIs. The authors use analyses by the Resolution Foundation of the Office for National Statistics' (ONS) Family Resources Survey (FRS) to examine: older LMIs and the labour market; composition of household income and long term trends; and spending and saving. It is concluded that older LMIs remain at risk of continued financial strain as they approach retirement. Their living standards are still no higher than in 2007-08: they struggle to maintain current living standards, or to save enough to support their future living standards in retirement. Annex A mentions use of a related ONS series, Households Below Average Income (which seems not to be referred to elsewhere in the text). (RH)


As the Montevideo Consensus on Population and Development states, it is important to understand the economic and social transformation related to the age structure, particularly because the population in the Latin America and the Caribbean (LAC) Region is rapidly ageing (3.77%) and continues to be the world's most inequitable region. This paper summarises the situation and the progress related to ageing and older people's rights in eight Latin American countries. The paper identifies three different country profiles in the LAC region: the population of the first group of countries is considered young, at the initial phases of the demographic and epidemiological transition; countries such as Bolivia, Guatemala, Haiti and Honduras are included. The second group of countries, including Brazil, Colombia, Peru, and Dominican Republic are at an intermediate level of transition, where the total fertility rate and the death rates are declining, but still with a large proportion of young population. The third group of countries are aged societies, advanced in the demographic transition, with fertility rates below replacement levels; such countries are Cuba, Uruguay and Costa Rica. Based on the three profiles. This paper summarises the existing programmes and initiatives related to poverty, social protection and participation of ageing adults in working spaces, as well as proposed recommend interventions to mitigate the impact of ageing societies in social, economic and inclusive development. (RH)

ISSN: 25191594
From: https://www.inia.org.mt/

The present retirement crisis and how social workers can respond; by David B Miller, M Terry Hokenstad, Kristen Berg.: Taylor and Francis, November 2017, pp 395-407.

Research on Americans' retirement readiness indicates a wide range of preparedness for the golden years. Called a 'crisis' by researchers, retirement for some may include significant choices: continued employment or utilisation of social welfare services. This article describes factors contributing to the retirement crisis and roles social workers can play in assisting older retirees. Disparity in household retirement savings exists by ethnicity. On the front lines serving ageing individuals and their families, social work professionals are well situated to collaborate with individuals and other providers to address financial, social and emotional pillars necessary in facilitating a safe and secure retirement. (JL)

ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Previous studies have suggested that higher public pensions are associated with lower income inequality among older people. whereas the reverse is true for private pensions. In 2012, van Vliet et al. used panel data from the OECD SOCX (Social Expenditure) and the EU-SILC (European Union Statistics on Income and Living Conditions) databases, to empirically test whether relative shifts from public to private pension schemes entail higher levels of income inequality among older people. Contrasting earlier empirical studies using either cross-sectional or time-series data, they do not find evidence that shifts from public to private pension provision are associated with higher levels of income inequality or poverty among older people. This article aims to extend the analysis of van Vliet et al by: adding additional countries; adding additionally available years; and using revised OECD SOCX data. In contrast to van Vliet et al, the authors find that a greater relative importance of

Neoliberalism and austerity in Spain, Portugal and South Africa: the revolution of older persons; by Abigail Ornellas, María-Asunción Martínez-Román, Juan Tortosa-Martínez ... (et al).: Taylor and Francis, October 2017, pp 535-552.

In Portugal, Spain, and South Africa there has been a noted anti-neoliberal resistance, marked by the significant participation of the older generation in protest movements. Changing demographics, the global financial crisis, unemployment, poverty and the reliance of the family nucleus on the pensioner, coupled with neoliberal and austerity-based reductions to welfare programmes, pensions, health and social care, has caused the ‘silver revolution’. As a population group that is often considered to be less politically active and robust, such resistance is a noteworthy moment in society that needs to be considered and responded to. (JL)
private pensions is associated with higher levels of income inequality and poverty among older people. A central explanation of the difference in conclusions stems from the revision of OECD SOCX data. (RH)

ISSN: 01445596
From: https://www.netspar.nl/assets/uploads/P20160826_dp028_Been.pdf


Ageing and Society, vol 37, no 1, January 2017, pp 90-112.

Older people consider moving home when there is a discrepancy between actual and desired living conditions. This study builds on the classic push and pull framework described in the early work of Lee and Wiseman, by identifying whether or not individual differences among older people can be predictive for certain push and pull reasons (such as housing, health, neighbourhood and social contact). On the basis of data from the Belgian Ageing Studies (N = 35,402), it was found that 13.9% of older respondents had moved in the last ten years (N = 4,823). An analysis of the movers revealed inequalities in the reasons for moving in later life and raises the question of whether a relocation is voluntary (being able to move) or involuntary (being forced to move). Respondents with lower household incomes and poor mental health were significantly more likely to have moved, because of stressors pushing them out of their previous dwelling, whereas older people with higher household incomes or home-owners were mainly pulled towards a more attractive environment. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso


How does the rising 'regulatory welfare state' address social policy concerns in pension markets? This study examines this question by comparing the regulatory responses to high charges paid by low-income workers in pension markets in the UK and Israel. In the UK, with the recognition that the market would not cater to low-income workers, the regulatory response was the creation of a publicly operated low-cost pension fund (the National Employment Savings Trust - NEST), a 'public option' within the market. This allowed low-income workers access to a low level of charges, previously reserved for high-income and organised workers. In Israel, regulation sought to empower consumers, while providing minimal social protection by capping pension charges at a relatively high level, thereby leaving most of the responsibility for reducing the charges with the individual saver. By comparing these two cases, the article develops an analytical framework for the study of the regulatory welfare state, making two contributions. First, it highlights different types of regulatory citizenship: minimal regulatory social protection as opposed to a more egalitarian approach. Second, it identifies an overlooked regulatory welfare state strategy: creating 'public option' arrangements, whereby a state-run (but not funded) service operates within the market. (RH)

ISSN: 00472794
From: cambridge.org/JSP


Women are living with HIV into middle and older age and are likely to face multiple comorbidities and stressors as they age. This study focused on understanding how women who experience multiple forms of oppression and ongoing adversity are still able to adapt and stand strong. Using a theoretical framework of resilience and a feminist research ideology, interviews of eight middle-aged and older African American women living with HIV were analysed. Despite experiences of HIV-related discrimination, trauma and violence, these women demonstrated a remarkable ability to adapt and maintain support. Implications for research and practice are discussed. (RH)

ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Subjective indicators of age add to our understanding of the ageing process beyond the role of chronological age. The authors examined whether financial stress contributes to subjective age as rated by others and the self.
The 228 participants (aged 26-75) were from a Boston area satellite of the Midlife in the United States (MIDUS) longitudinal study. Participants reported how old they felt and how old they thought they looked. Observers assessed the participants’ age based on photographs from two different times, an average of 10 years apart. Financial stress was measured at Time 1. Controlling for income, general stress, health and attractiveness, participants who reported higher levels of financial stress were perceived as older than their actual age to a greater extent, and showed larger increases in other-look age over time. The authors consider the results on accelerated ageing of appearance with regard to their implications for interpersonal interactions and in relation to health. (RH)

ISSN: 01640275


The rapid development of Information and Communications Technologies (ICT) is profoundly transforming the social order, into what Spanish sociologist Manuel Castells calls the network society. Mobile technologies, such as smartphones and tablet computers, are perhaps the definitive tools of the network society. However, cultural and economic barriers exist that restrict access to these transformative tools and to the information networks in which they operate. One group that is particularly at risk is rural older people from disadvantaged backgrounds.

This paper reports on one aspect of a larger action research project that involved working with a small group of rural, socially isolated older Australians with histories of homelessness and complex needs (N = 7) and their social workers. This paper focuses on the older participants who, having been provided tablet computers, were then supported to use the device in their homes over the course of eight months. Despite most participants having never used a computing device of any kind prior to the research project, findings suggested that participants gained confidence, independence and social engagement as a result of their ICT use. Results also highlighted that they experienced challenges in utilising ICT, specifically technical, economic and social barriers. Findings highlight the individual and structural issues that must be addressed to enable all citizens to participate fully in the network society. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: cambridge.org/aso

UK poverty 2017: summary; by Helen Barnard, Ashwin Kumar, Andrew Wenham (et al), Analysis Unit, Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF. York: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, December 2017, 4 pp (Inspiring social change; Ref 3272).

Over the last 20 years, the UK has seen very significant falls in poverty among children and pensioners. In 1994/95, 28% of pensioners lived in poverty, falling to 13% in 2011/12. However, poverty rates have started to rise again, to 16% for pensioners in 2015/16. This is summary of the main report, ‘UK poverty 2017: a comprehensive analysis of poverty trends and figures’ (113 pp). It is based on analysis of a range of household surveys and published statistics, and examines how UK poverty has changed in the last 20 years, as well as more recent developments. Among key points are that and around one in six pensioners in the poorest fifth of the population, are socially isolated; and 70% of people in work are not contributing to a pension. The main fall in the pensioner poverty rate was among single pensioners between 1998/99 and 2004/05. This was helped by increased state support for low-income pensioners through the Pension Credit Guarantee (previously the Minimum Income Guarantee - MIG) and rising home ownership, which reduced the proportion having to meet rising rents. Howewever, the Pension Credit Guarantee has failed to keep up with prices; and housing costs for those pensioners still renting have risen. (RH)

From: Link to download: https://www.jrf.org.uk/report/uk-poverty-2017


Ageing and Society, vol 37, no 1, January 2017, pp 63-89.

Older adults’ vulnerability and resilience are a result of processes constructed throughout the lifecycle. In Uganda, older people almost always rely exclusively on their social networks for care and economic support when in need. These support systems are mainly family based, and play a role of safety net for their older members. However, localised in-depth studies have pointed out the limitations of family-based support systems, especially in the context of the HIV/AIDS epidemic. This paper uses 83 in-depth interviews conducted in various settings across Uganda with older people and their family members on the subject of their support systems. Over and above the lack of immediate or personal resources characterising most older people, the results highlight the importance of the extent of support systems and resource diversity. Most of the people in the case studies had lost descendants due to the civil war, the HIV/AIDS epidemic, or simply family break-ups,
events which often create large breaches and gaps in support systems. Few older people can be resilient in this situation, primarily because there are often not enough resources available in their support networks to cover the needs of all, especially education for the young and health-care access for the old. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso

Walk the talk: characterizing mobility in older adults living on low income; by Anna M Chudyk, Joanie Sims-Gould, Maureen C Ashe ... (et al); Cambridge University Press, June 2017, pp 141-158.
Canadian Journal on Aging, vol 36, no 2, June 2017, pp 141-158.
In this study the authors provided an in-depth description of the mobility (capacity and enacted function, i.e., physical activity and travel behaviour) of community-dwelling older adults of low socioeconomic status. 161 participants with an average age of 74 years completed interviewer-administered questionnaires and objective measures of mobility. Study findings did not generally indicate that older adults of low socioeconomic status had a reduced capacity to be mobile. Participants presented with positive profiles across physical, psychosocial and social environment domains that influenced the capacity to be mobile. They also made a high proportion of trips by foot, although these did not together serve to meet physical activity guidelines for most. Future research should focus on innovative strategies to recruit this difficult-to-access population, to consider the influence of socioeconomic status across the lifespan, and the role of behaviour-driven agency when investigating the association between the person, environment and older adult mobility. (JL)
ISSN: 07149808
From: http://cambridge.org/cjg

"We don't do it for the money ...": The scale and reasons of poverty-pay among frontline long-term care workers in England; by Sheeren Hussein.: Wiley, November 2017, pp 1817-1826.
Health and Social Care in the Community, vol 25, no 6, November 2017, pp 1817-1826.
Demographic trends escalate the demands for formal long term care (LTC) in the majority of the developed world. The LTC workforce is characterised by its very low wages, the actual scale of which is less well known. This article investigates the scale of poverty pay in the feminised LTC sector and attempts to understand the perceived reasons behind persisting low wages in the sector. The analysis makes use of large national workforce pay data and a longitudinal survey of care workers, as well as interviews with key stakeholders in the sector. The analysis suggests that there are at least between 10% and 13% of care workers who are effectively being paid under the National Minimum Wage in England. Thematic qualitative analysis of 300 interviews with employers, care workers and service users highlight three key explanatory factors for low pay: the intrinsic nature of LTC work; the value of caring for older people; and marketisation and outsourcing of services. (RH)
ISSN: 09660410

2016

The number of older people renting in the private sector is set to rise in the coming years. This Age UK report reveals the reality of life for people aged 65+ at the bottom of the private rented sector. Information is based on frequently raised subjects of telephone calls to the charity's advice line about problems with privately rented accommodation. Age UK finds that many older private tenants are living in appalling conditions with disinterested landlords and negligent letting agents. (RH)

The objectives were to investigate the associations between social and financial living conditions in childhood, education and morbidity in old age. The study population (N = 591; 76+ years old) was assembled from two nationally representative Swedish surveys, in 1968 and 2011, that together made longitudinal analysis possible. Morbidity in old age comprised self-reported measures of musculo-skeletal disorders, cardiovascular disease, self-rated health and impaired mobility. There were no independent associations between adverse childhood living conditions and morbidity. However, adverse childhood living conditions were associated with an increased likelihood of low education. Moreover, low education was associated with a higher probability of health problems in old age. The results did not show any associations between adverse childhood conditions and
late-life morbidity. However, adverse childhood conditions were associated with lower levels of education which, in turn, was associated with health problems and attrition from the study. These results suggest that adverse childhood conditions may indeed be associated with health and survival in old age, but mainly through mechanisms acting earlier in the lifecourse. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso

Differential health and social needs of older adults waitlisted for public housing or housing choice vouchers; by Paula Carder, Gretchen Luhr, Jacklyn Kohon.; Taylor and Francis, October-December 2016, pp 246-260.

Affordable housing is an important form of income security for low-income older people. This article describes characteristics of older people on waiting lists for either public housing or a housing choice voucher (HCV; previously Section 8) in Portland, Oregon. 358 people (32% response rate) completed a mailed survey with questions about demographics, health and housing status, food insecurity, and preference for housing with services. Findings indicate that many older people on waiting lists experienced homelessness or housing instability, poor health, high hospital use, and food insecurity. Public housing applicants were significantly more likely to report lower incomes, homelessness and food insecurity than HCV applicants. The article concludes with policy implications for housing and health agencies that serve low-income older people. (RH)

ISSN: 08959420
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Disability and poverty in later life; by Ruth Hancock, Marcello Morciano, Stephen Pudney, Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF; University of Essex.: Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF, August 2016, 44 pp (Inspiring social change; Ref 3205).
The relationship between disability and poverty among the older population is explored, using data from the Family Resources Survey (FRS) and the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA) to examine the effectiveness of public support for older people with disabilities. This report emphasises the additional living costs that disabled people face, and the importance of taking disability costs into account when making poverty assessments in the older population. The authors comment on Britain's current dual system of public support for older disabled people: central government pays disability benefits - mainly Attendance Allowance (AA) and Disability Living Allowance (DLA), and local authorities manage the provision of social care services. The authors consider alternative directions of reform for the system of public support for older people with disabilities. They suggest that major reductions in the burden of deep poverty could be achieved: first, by matching amounts of benefits paid to the costs of disability more closely; and second, by increasing the reach of the system, particularly among the most disabled, thereby increasing take-up of entitlements and/or improving the quality of initial adjudication of claims. The Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) has supported this project as part of its programme of research and innovative development projects. (RH)


Growing old in shelters and 'on the street': experiences of older homeless people; by Amanda Grenier, Tamara Sussman, Rachel Barker (et al.).; Taylor and Francis, August-September 2016, pp 458-477.

Homelessness among older people in Canada is both a growing concern and an emerging field of study. This article reports thematic results of qualitative interviews with 40 people aged 46 to 75, carried out as part of a mixed-methods study of older people who are homeless in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. Participants included people with histories of homelessness (n = 14) and people new to homelessness in later life (n = 26). Interviews focused on experiences at the intersections of ageing and homelessness, including social relationships, the challenges of living on the streets and in shelters in later life, and the future. This article outlines the 5 main themes that capture the experience of homelessness for participants: age exacerbates worries; exclusion and isolation; managing significant challenges; shifting needs and realities; and resilience, strength and hope. Together, these findings underscore the need for specific programmes geared to the unique needs of older people who are homeless. (RH)

ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Ageing and Society, vol 36, no 9, October 2016, pp 1794-1825.

Financial welfare in later life is of prime concern as the funding of pensions and care rises up policy agendas. In this context, work and family histories are well-known for how they affect late-life income, generally reducing
state and private pensions for women. In a political context where benefits are under threat as part of the retrenchment of the welfare state, the authors consider two key questions. First, how do state pension and benefit transfers interact with work and family histories to reduce poverty risks in later life? Second, who is kept out of poverty by state benefits and transfers? The authors use data from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA) to examine how work, family and health histories are associated with poverty in later life, and to estimate how far and in what ways state pensions, Income Support and disability benefits play a mediating role. The authors conclude that state support is key to maintaining incomes above official poverty lines for a substantial number of those whose work, family and health histories would otherwise have led to their incomes falling below these lines. While disability benefits are designed to compensate for the additional costs of disability, it is likely that many in receipt experience poverty (even though they are not captured in official poverty statistics); even more so for those incurring the costs of disability, but not in receipt of these benefits.

(RH)

ISSN: 0144-686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso


Equitable access to and utilisation of health services is a primary goal for many health care systems, particularly in countries with universal publicly funded systems. Despite concerns regarding potentially adverse implications of the 1990s health care policy and other reforms, whether and how income inequalities in service utilisation changed remains unclear. This study addressed the impact of income on physician and hospital utilisation from 1992-2002 among adults aged 50 and older in British Columbia. Those with lower incomes were found less likely to access general practitioner and specialist services but more likely to access hospital services. Income-related disparities in physician care increased over time; hospital care declined. Volume of GP and hospital care was inversely associated with income, however these differences increased regarding GP services only. Findings of declines in hospital-care access, accompanied by increasing income-related disparities in physician-services access, show that inequities are increasing within Canada's health care system. (JL)

ISSN: 0714-9808
From: journals.cambridge.org/cjg


People in the UK are living longer than ever, but the gap between the oldest and shortest lived appears to be increasing. The authors use data from the Human Mortality Database to measure the differences in age between the first 10% of adult deaths and the top 5% of survivors. They find that in the period from 1879 to 1939, this gap steadily closed. They argue that this reduction in inequalities in age at death was due to the benefits of clean drinking water, mass vaccination and other public health improvements which were available to everyone; but such improvements were disproportionately shared by the poor relative to the rich. Although life expectancy continued to rise after 1950, the inequality gap remained roughly constant, and in recent years has started to widen again - more so for men than for women. A key difference between pre-1939 and now is that deaths are increasingly from chronic rather than infectious diseases or environmental causes. Since chronic disease is often attributable to life choices such as smoking and diet, the blame for the widening must be laid increasingly at the door of individual unhealthy lifestyles rather than ambient risks and hazards.


Researchers from the New Policy Institute use official data from a range of sources to look at trends and patterns in poverty and social exclusion across different indicators. This year's key themes are income, housing, life chances, social security and work and worklessness. This summary outlines findings from the main report (same title) on key themes of income, housing, life chances, social security, and work and worklessness. In 2014/15, there were 13.5 million people in poverty in the UK, 21% of the population. In 2004/05, there were 12 million people in poverty, 21% of the population. Compared with 2004/05, poverty in the 65+ age group (as measured after housing costs) has decreased from 1.9 million to 1.5 million in 2014/15. The full report (148 pp; ISBN: 9781910783764) is the nineteenth in the series (link at: https://www.jrf.org.uk/report/monitoring-poverty-and-
social-exclusion-2016?utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=JRF%20weekly%20round-up%20wc%205%20December%202016&utm_content=JRF%20weekly%20round-up%20wc%205%20December%202016+CID_1d75b8b0ccc35e25f34b3d11db24534d&utm_source=Email%20marketing%20software&utm_term=Read%20the%20findings). (RH)
From : Link to download: https://www.jrf.org.uk/report/monitoring-poverty-and-social-exclusion-2016?utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=JRF%20weekly%20round-up%20wc%205%20December%202016&utm_content=JRF%20weekly%20round-up%20wc%205%20December%202016+CID_1d75b8b0ccc35e25f34b3d11db24534d&utm_source=Email%20marketing%20software&utm_term=Read%20the%20findings

Observational cohort study: deprivation and access to anti-dementia drugs in the UK; by Claudia Cooper, Rebecca Lodwick, Kate Walters ... (et al.).: Oxford University Press, January 2016, pp 148-154.
UK National Dementia Strategies prioritise fair access to dementia treatments for the whole population. This study investigated for the first time inequalities in NHS national dementia prescribing and how they have varied between UK countries and over time. The study investigated the association between Townsend deprivation score and anti-dementia drug prescribing in 77,045 dementia patients from UK primary care records from 2002 to 2013. Included were 77,045 patients with recorded dementia diagnosis or anti-dementia drug prescription. It was found that least deprived patients were 25% more likely to be initiated on anti-dementia drugs than the most deprived. This was driven by data from English practices where prescribing rates were consistently lower in more deprived patients compared with Scotland, Northern Ireland and Wales, where prescribing was not related to deprivation quintile. Compared with English practices, anti-dementia medication was prescribed more often in Northern Irish and less in Welsh practices, with a trend towards more prescribing in Scottish practices. Drug initiation rates were also higher in younger people and men. Four years after the English National Dementia Strategy, there is no evidence that the Strategy's key objective of reducing treatment inequalities is being achieved. Higher overall anti-dementia drug prescribing in Scottish and Northern Irish practices, and differing clinical guidelines in Scotland from other UK countries might explain greater equality in prescribing in these countries. Strategies to offer treatment to more deprived people with dementia in England are needed. (JL)
ISSN: 00020729
From : www.ageing.oxfordjournals.org

Ageing and Society, vol 36, no 6, July 2016, pp 1157-1184.
Drawing primarily on data from the various censuses conducted in Ireland after the Act of Union in 1800, this paper seeks to elucidate the changing position of older people in Ireland during the Victorian period. Following the Great Famine of 1845-1849, it is argued, Ireland was transformed from a young, growing country to one that, by the end of the 19th century, had become 'prematurely old'. By the end of Victoria's reign, not only had Ireland grown 'old', but its older population were more likely to be identified as paupers. Later-life expectancy decreased, and sickness and infirmity among the over-60s increased. By employing a stricter form of 'less eligibility' in the drafting and implementation of the Irish Poor Law, proportionately more older people received indoor relief than outdoor relief compared with the rest of the British Isles. Not until the Old Age Pensions Act in 1908 did these disparities begin to change, by which time many of these 'other' Victorians had passed away. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From : journals.cambridge.org/aso

The overlooked over-75s: poverty among the 'Silent Generation' who lived through the Second World War; by Sue Arthur, Ciaran Osborne, Matt Barnes, Independent Age; Department of Sociology, City University. London: Independent Age, 2016, 32 pp.
The financial circumstances of the group of older people who lived through the Second World War - sometimes called the 'Silent Generation' is examined. This report uses incomes data from the Family Resources Survey (FRS) 2013-14 collected by the Office for National Statistics (ONS) and the National Centre for Social Research (NatCen) to look at the differences between groups of older people, and identifies those who are at risk of being forgotten on low incomes. Qualitative interviews were also conducted - presented as case studies - illustrating the experience of living on a low income in old age. The report looks at and defines poverty and material deprivation, and the role of state financial support. The analysis shows that, on average, those aged 75 and over live on lower incomes than younger adults. Many are living in poverty, and are unlikely to see significant increases in their income during their lifetime. Independent Age calls for a renewed government emphasis on Pension Credit to boost low take-up of this benefit, and to make sure its value is not eroded over
time. The Government should also ensure that other benefits such as Winter Fuel Payment and the free bus pass are maintained for those most at risk of living in poverty, particularly single older people, older women and older renters. When Attendance Allowance is “reformed”, the Government must guarantee that local councils will use it for its intended purpose, and that take-up does not decline. This report thus challenges recent stereotypes of “wealthy pensioners”, and highlights the risk that the incomes of the over 75s will get overlooked in debates around intergenerational fairness and a policy focus on the new State Pension. (RH)

China has recently established a universal non-contributory pension plan covering urban non-employed workers and all rural residents, in addition to the pension plan covering urban employees that was already in place. In this latest reform, China has also discontinued the special pension plan for civil servants, and integrated this privileged welfare class into the urban old-age pension insurance programme. With these steps, China has achieved a degree of universalism and integration of its pension arrangements, which is unprecedented in the non-Western world. Despite this radical pension transformation strategy, the authors argue that the current Chinese pension arrangement represents a case of “incomplete” universalism. First, its benefit level is low. Moreover, the benefit level varies from region to region. Finally, universalism in rural China has been undermined due to the existence of the “policy bundle”. The authors also argue that the 2015 pension reform has created a situation in which the stratification of Chinese pension arrangements has been “flattened”, even though it remains stratified to some extent. (RH)
ISSN: 08959420
From: http://tandfonline.com

Public pensions as the great equalizer?: decomposition of old-age income inequality in South Korea, 1998-2010; by Sun-Jae Hwang.: Taylor and Francis, April-June 2016, pp 81-97.
The redistributive effects of public pensions on old-age income inequality are examined, testing whether public pensions function as the “great equalizer”. Unlike the well-known alleviating effect of public pensions on old-age poverty, the effects of public pensions on old-age income inequality more generally have been less examined, particularly outside Western countries. Using repeated cross-sectional data on older Koreans between 1998 and 2010, the author applied Gini coefficient decomposition to measure the impact of various income sources on old-age inequality, particularly focusing on public pensions. The findings show that, contrary to expectations, public pension benefits have inequality intensifying effects on old-age income in Korea, even countervailing the alleviating effects of public assistance. This rather surprising result is due to the specific institutional context of the Korean public pension system, and suggests that the “structuring” of welfare policies could be as important as their expansion for older people, particularly for developing welfare states. (RH)
ISSN: 08959420
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Ageing and Society, vol 36, no 8, September 2016, pp 1690-1714.
The determinants of successful ageing (SA) in a sample of 4,151 Peruvians aged between 65 and 80 years and living in poverty were investigated. A key contribution of this study is to combine the conceptual appeal of SA to measure wellbeing in old age with the multi-dimensional poverty counting approach developed in the economic literature. This setting allows for moving beyond the dichotomy of successful and usual ageing to take advantage of the full distribution of success along a set of dimensions of wellbeing. The data are drawn from the Encuesta de Salud y Bienestar del Adulto Mayor (ESBAM) survey, which is the baseline to evaluate the non-contributory public pension programme Pension 65. Nine indicators of SA have been used to assess the dimensions of physical health, functioning, cognition, emotional health and life satisfaction. The variables associated with a higher number of satisfied indicators were male gender, younger old age, literate, employed, low food insecurity, good nutritional status, normal blood pressure, absence of disabilities, non-smoker, empowerment, good self-esteem, absence of mental disability, and less frequent contact with a social network. From a policy perspective, the results of this study report a remarkably stable effect of three variables affecting SA that can be relatively easy to measure, monitor and influence by public intervention. These variables are food security, nutrition quality and self-esteem. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso

In 2003 and again in 2008 the Pensions Policy Institute (PPI) explored current and future pension incomes of women, disabled people and people from ethnic minority groups. This third in the series explores outcomes for the "under-pensioned", defined as people who have characteristics associated with lower than average levels of pension savings and income. The report examines whether and by how much differences in state and private pension entitlements have changed since the 2003 and 2008 analyses, in light of reforms, and investigates how income differences may be reduced in future. It runs through the high-level results and methodology from the 2008 under-pensioned report, and looks at relevant policy developments since its publication. It uses Labour Force Survey (LFS) data for 2015, the Family Resources Survey (FRS) and the Wealth and Asset Survey to explore the labour market characteristics of different groups, particularly women, ethnic minorities, disabled people, carers, and the self-employed. It considers what pension income and saving the under-pensioned have; also differences in eligibility for means-tested benefits between under-pensioned groups and the median earning male. Lastly, it considers how pension incomes of the under-pensioned might change in the future, and how policies might affect differences in pension income. The report is sponsored by Age UK, the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), the People's Pension and the Trades Union Congress (TUC). (RH)


Willingness to complete advance directives among low-income older adults living in the USA; by Eunjeong Ko, Jaehoon Lee, Youngjoon Hong.; Wiley, November 2016, pp 708-716.


Advance directives and related legal documents enable individuals to designate decision-makers in the event that they cannot make their own decisions about end-of-life treatment preferences. This study examines low-income older adults' willingness to complete such advance directives and legal documents, also the role of social support and other predictors that affect their willingness. This study was conducted as part of a larger study exploring behaviours of advance care planning among low-income older Americans. Of 255 participants from the original study, this study included 204 participants who did not complete an advance directive for data analysis. A cross-sectional study using probability random sampling stratified by ethnicity was used. Older adults residing in two supportive housing facilities, or who were members of a senior center in San Diego, California, USA, were interviewed in person between December 2010 and April 2011. Hierarchical logistic regression analysis revealed that the majority of participants (72.1%) were willing to complete advance directives; and the factors significantly predicting willingness to complete included self-rated health, attitudes towards advance decision-making, and social support. Participants with a poorer health status (OR = 1.43, 95% CI = 1.07-1.90) were more willing to complete advance directives. Conversely, participants with higher positive rated health, attitudes (OR = 1.18, 95% CI = 1.00-1.39) and greater social support (OR = 1.07, 95% CI = 1.00-1.15) were also more willing to complete advance directives. The findings suggest the importance of ongoing support from healthcare professionals in end-of-life care planning. Healthcare professionals can be a source of support assisting older adults in planning end-of-life care. Initiating ongoing communication regarding personal value and preference for end-of-life care, providing relevant information, and evaluating willingness to complete as well as assisting in the actual completion of advance directives will be necessary. (RH)

ISSN: 09660440

From: wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/hsc

2015


In this "White Paper", the ILC-UK argues for a strategy for later life funding to secure effective funding for adult social care; implement the Dilnot reforms; find ways of ensuring the provision of mass market financial advice; develop default options for those who 'sit on their pension pots and do nothing'; provide clarity around what constitutes the deliberate deprivation of assets within the context of the new pension freedoms; incentivise downsizing; support innovation in the equity release market; and support policy which extends working lives. A particular focus is on these effects for the post-war "baby boomer" and "post-boomer" generations, who will soon have to deal with these issues. This report is the first publication from the Centre for Later Life Funding, which is, in part, a continuation of the Care Funding Advice Network (CFAN), a coalition of organisations and individuals seeking to improve on provision of financial advice, as recognised by the Care Act 2014. (NH/RH)
Eat smart, live strong intervention increases fruit and vegetable consumption among low-income older adults; by James C Hersey, Sheryl C Cates, Jonathan L Blitstein (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, January-March 2015, pp 66-80.

This study evaluated the impact of a four-session interactive nutrition education programme _ Eat Smart, Live Strong (ESLS) _ on the consumption of fruit and vegetables by low-income older adults. A pre-post quasi-experimental design study was conducted with a longitudinal sample of 614 low-income Supplemental Nutrition Assistance Program (SNAP) participants and those eligible for SNAP, aged 60 to 80 years, in 17 intervention and 16 comparison senior centres in Michigan. The study compared participants' self-reports of their consumption of fruit and vegetables using a modified version of the University of California Cooperative Extension Food Behavior Checklist. ESLS increased participants' average daily consumption of fruit by 0.2 cups (P < 0.05) and vegetables by 0.31 cups (P < 0.01). ESLS, a four-session, cognitive-behavioural nutrition education programme is an effective curriculum for helping low-income older adults eat more fruit and vegetables. (RH)

ISSN: 21551197
From : http://www.tandfonline.com


This analysis used data from the Survey of Income and Program Participation (SIPP) to examine whether veteran and disability statuses were jointly associated with poverty and material hardship among households that included an older adult. Compared to households that did not include a person with a disability or veteran, disabled nonveteran households were more likely to be in poverty and to experience home hardship, medical hardship and bill paying hardship. Disabled veteran households were not significantly different in terms of poverty but exhibited the highest odds of home hardship, medical hardship, bill paying hardship and food insufficiency. Implications for social work practice are discussed. (JL)

ISSN: 01634372
From : http://www.tandfonline.com


Older people are at high risk for physical illness and emotional disorders, particularly those of lower socioeconomic status. Pet ownership has the potential to reduce the impact of these problems by providing companionship, reducing social isolation, and enhancing physical activity and well-being. Despite these potential benefits, older people face challenges in adopting and owning pets, including functional limitations, financial considerations, and concerns should the pet owner fall ill or die. In this article, the authors detail the literature on pet ownership for older people, hurdles they face in adopting pets, and steps that could be taken to address these challenges. (RH)

ISSN: 01924788
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Improving later life: vulnerability and resilience in older people; by Susan Davidson, Phil Rossall (eds), Age UK. London: Age UK, [ 2015 ], 86 pp.

Eminent gerontologists present their observations on the key aspects of vulnerability in later life in respect of: social engagement; resources (financial, housing and age-friendly neighbourhoods); health and disability; cognitive and mental health; and cross-cutting themes (including carers and resilience). Among suggestions made is that, in general, we can all adopt a holistic view of all kinds of vulnerability in later life as the main focus, rather concentrating on parts of the problem or parts of the body. Also recommended are: making better use of the research evidence to identify problems earlier and to target resources; concentrating more on combating the effects of neighbourhood deprivation; working towards providing an age-friendly environment; facilitating home adaptations, aids and a better range of housing options; and rooting out ageism among professionals and society in general. (RH)

From : Age UK, Tavis House, 1-6 Tavistock Square, London WC1H 9NA. Website: www.ageuk.org.uk


Although studies on job search implicitly presume that relationships between antecedents and indicators of job search are similar for job seekers from different ages, few studies have tested this assumption, even though life-span theories state that individual motives and behaviour significantly change as people age. From this theoretical perspective, the authors examine how age moderates the relationships between re-employment efficacy, employment commitment and financial hardship, on the one hand, and job search intensity and wage flexibility, on the other hand. Path analysis on a sample of 240 Belgian job seekers who were at the start of an outplacement programme showed that re-employment efficacy relates positively to job search intensity and wage flexibility for older job seekers, while negative relationships for younger job seekers were found. For employment commitment and financial hardship, the authors do not find any interaction effects with age. Employment commitment relates positively to search intensity, whereas financial hardship relates negatively to wage flexibility, irrespective of age. The implications for theory, practice and future research are discussed.

(RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso

Lifecourses, pensions and poverty among elderly women in Belgium: interactions between family history, work history and pension regulations; by Hans Peeters, De Tavernier Wouter.: Cambridge University Press, July 2015, pp 1171-1199.


The precarious financial situation of many older women in developed countries is well established. Nevertheless, in-depth insight into the persistent vulnerability of this group remains largely absent. In this article, the authors demonstrate how a specific focus on the interaction between work history, family history and pension regulations can provide greater insight into the mechanisms that produce poverty among older women in Belgium. To that end, the authors make use of register data on some 9,000 women aged 65-71. Data on the poverty risk of these women is linked to career and family data, spanning over 45 years. The authors find that pension policy can indeed account for the higher poverty risk of some groups of older women (e.g. divorcees) as compared to others (e.g. widows). Similarly, pension policy can, to a large extent, directly or indirectly explain how previous lifecourse events, such as marital dissolution or childbirth, affect old-age poverty risk. However, the study also reveals some unexpected findings. Most notably, pension regulations fail to account for the beneficial situation of married women. Indeed, the analyses that were conducted suggest that capital (income) may prove more decisive than pension rights in explaining the low poverty risk of married women when compared to other marital groups. The authors draw on their findings to suggest where pension policy should go from here.

(RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso


Social Policy and Society, vol 14, no 4, October 2015, pp 555-568.

This article draws on case study research of a low-income neighbourhood in Leeds to explore experiences of, and attitudes towards, place-based community. The ways in which community is embedded in everyday activities and social interactions, and the social impact of socioeconomic change on local neighbourhoods, is demonstrated, by tracing social relations in the neighbourhood over time, from the early twentieth century to the present day. The author argues that the relentless and nostalgic focus on local communities as an idealised form of social solidarity has meant that the reasons why place-based community has declined over time have been overlooked. Her article challenges the assumption that social fragmentation on neighbourhood levels necessarily indicates antisocial trends or a lack of a sense of duty towards others, and draws attention to the constraints people face in developing relationships with others. Questions are raised about the viability of top-down attempts to shape social relations in particular ways.

(RH)
ISSN: 14747464
From: journals.cambridge.org/sps

Low-income retirees, financial capability and pension choices; by James Lloyd, Chris Lord, Strategic Society Centre; NatCen Social Research; Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF. York: Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF, July 2015, 4 pp (Inspiring social change; Ref: 3128).

This research looks at low-income retirees with Defined Contribution pension savings. It examines how choices are being made on pensions and the implications for retirement income since changes were implemented in
April 2015, allowing retirees to opt to draw down or cash in their pension pots. It also examines the impact of individuals' financial capability. (NH)

Findings, 3173, November 2015, 6 pp.
In 2013/14, over 13 million people in the UK lived in low income households. This figure was largely unchanged from the previous year and, as a proportion of the population, a decade earlier, but the mix has changed. Just over half of those in poverty live in working families. As many live in privately rented as in social rented housing and more people aged 16-24 are in poverty than those over 65. (NH)
ISSN: 09583084
From: https://www.jrf.org.uk/mpse-2015

This study examined factors affecting adherence in a 16-week tai chi programme among multi-ethnic middle-aged and older adults living in a low socioeconomic environment in Toronto. Analysis was based on data collected from three tai chi programme cohorts that took place from August 2009 to March 2012. The main outcome variable, adherence, was measured by the total number of sessions attended by each of the participants. Total sample size was 210 participants (mean age, 68.1 ± 8.6). Based on the regression model, greater adherence was significantly associated with older age, greater perceived stress, higher education, and higher mental and physical scores of Short Form-36 components. Conversely, lower adherence was significantly associated with higher baseline weekly physical activity. The findings suggest that less-educated individuals with poor mental and physical health should be targeted, to optimize adherence for future community-based tai chi programmes. (RH)
ISSN: 07149808
From: journals.cambridge.org/cjg

The role of the housing allowance for the elderly in Norway: views of recipients; by Siri Ytrehus.: Taylor and Francis, January-June 2015, pp 164-179.
This article concerns the housing allowance, an economic benefit provided to low-income households and older people in Norway. Ensuring a high quality of housing for older people has been a priority in the development of the Norwegian welfare state. This article is based on results from a qualitative study of older recipients of a housing allowance. The study shows that while these recipients viewed the financial support the allowance offered as crucial, they still felt impoverished. The study raises some questions about whether the housing allowance scheme encourages high-quality housing. (RH)
ISSN: 02763893
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This evidence review has been commissioned as part of the UK government's Foresight Future of an Ageing Population project, and was conducted by Carol Jagger of the Institute for Ageing and Institute of Health and Society, Newcastle University. It reviews past trends in life expectancy (LE), healthy life expectancy (HLE) and disability-free life expectancy (DFLE) at various ages and in different regions of the UK, as well as regional inequalities in the these trends. It identifies the major factors which will influence future trends, which are broadly chronic conditions, health behaviours, and socio-economic and environmental factors. (RH)

Urban social and built environments and trajectories of decline in social engagement in vulnerable elders: findings from Detroit's Medicaid home and community-based waiver population; by MinHee Kim, Philippa Clarke.: Sage, May 2015, pp 413-435.
There is little knowledge on the relationships between neighbourhood environments and trajectories of social engagement among physically and economically vulnerable older adults. We examined the association between
neighbourhood social and built environments (physical disorder, the presence of crime watch signs, and street conditions) and 36-month trajectories of social engagement among 965 older adults living in Detroit, Michigan. Social withdrawal was defined as a decline in social engagement without distress while social isolation was defined as a decline in social engagement with distress. The authors used data from Michigan's Minimum Data Set for Home Care (2000-2008), merged with contextual data collected through a virtual audit instrument using Google Earth's "Street View" feature. Results from multilevel multinomial analyses indicated that the presence of neighbourhood watch signs was associated with increased chance of social withdrawal and social isolation among frail older adults over time, highlighting the potential anxiety-provoking effect of precautionary measures against crime. (RH)

ISSN: 01640275
From: roa.sagepub.com

Work, pensions and poverty: a better deal under the next government; by Claire Turner.: Emerald, 2015, pp 22-26.
The author explores how the next government (from May 2015) could develop a better deal in relation to work, pensions and poverty. Her paper argues that given the changing face of poverty, the next government should focus on creating better jobs, if it is really to encourage people to work longer and save more for retirement. Furthermore, it could do more to support those who are currently under-saving for retirement. The paper draws on evidence from a number of recent qualitative and quantitative Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) research reports and government statistical data. The paper suggests policy recommendations for the next government, focused on creating better jobs and helping those on lower incomes to increase their pension pots. This includes: ensuring that the minimum wage is set with regard to the changing price of essentials and changing average earnings; raising awareness of the Living Wage and playing a leadership role; industrial strategies for low-paid sectors; mid-life career reviews and increased rights for those aged 60 and over; the redistribution of tax relief on pension contributions; and the auto-escalation of workplace pensions. This paper thus looks at the issue of an ageing society, work and pensions through a poverty lens.(RH)

ISSN: 14717794
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/qaoa.htm

The idea that the fall in living standards experienced by some younger people in recent years are the result of 'older people hoarding all the wealth' is challenged. This discussion paper provides new insight and analysis for the UK debate on intergenerational fairness and how best to improve the long-term outlook for today's younger cohorts. It draws on research commissioned by the Trades Union Congress (TUC) from the Personal Finance Research Centre at the University of Bristol, using data from the UK Wealth and Assets Survey (WAS). It uses this evidence to critically examine some of the assumptions in public debate on intergenerational fairness and the wealthy old. For example, it asks whether pensioners are now the wealthiest group in society; whether age is the best predictor of household wealth; and can public spending on older people easily be cut or rationed? To sum up, would transfers from age-related public spending be an effective way of improving intergenerational fairness? The analysis concludes that although retirees are more likely to be wealthier than the youngest cohorts, it is adults in their 40s and 50s, high earners and homeowners who are most likely to be the wealthiest. Public policy should focus on measures that improve job security and earnings, and which distribute assets more fairly. (RH)

Price: £10.00 (Download FOC)
From: Trades Union Congress, Congress House, Great Russell Street, London WC1B 3LS. Download: https://www.tuc.org.uk/sites/default/files/YoungagainstOld.pdf

2014

The ILC-UK Population patterns seminar series considers the evidence base of our changing demography and explores how policy-makers need to respond to demographic change. This factpack sets out the evidence on health and life expectancy, for example, that males born in Western Europe today can expect to live for 67.5 years in good health. It focuses on pensioner poverty, with evidence that more than 70% of Bulgarian pensioners live in material deprivation. It examines the employment and retirement prospects of older workers, and finds that on average only 1 in 2 55-64 year olds are employed across the region. Also investigated are the costs of

This study examined care managers' perspectives on facilitating advance care planning (ACP) with ethnically diverse older people enrolled in Wisconsin Family Care, a care programme that coordinates medical and long-term care for frail, poor older people. Seven in-depth interviews and two focus groups were conducted with 24 lead supervisors and care managers of care management teams between July and August 2008; data were analysed with qualitative thematic analysis method. Participants identified four main sources of challenges: death and dying are taboo discussion topics; the dying process is beyond human control; family and others hold decision-making responsibility; and planning for death and dying is a foreign concept. Participants' recommendations coping with these challenges were to: develop trust with elders over time; cultivate cultural knowledge and sensitivity to respect value orientations; promote designating a healthcare proxy; recognise and educate families and community leaders as critical partners in ACP; and provide practical support as needed throughout the illness experience. These findings suggest important practice implications for care managers working with increasingly diverse cultural groups of older people at the end of life. (RH)

ISSN: 09660410
From: wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/hsc

The ILC-UK Population patterns seminar series considers the evidence base of our changing demography and explores how policy-makers need to respond to demographic change. This second annual factpack explores the impact of demographic change at a micro level (i.e. to individuals) and at a macro level (i.e. to government finances and the wider economy. It sets out the latest evidence on how long we will live and how healthy we will be. It also highlights who will need care and what it will cost; employment prospects; and whether housing will meet our needs. It also consider the economic impact on ageing and how much government might need to spend on an ageing population. There is a particular focus on pensioner poverty and the current and likely sources of pensioner income. The publication provides links to other ILC-UK research published in the previous 12 months. (RH)
From: ILC-UK, 11 Tufton Street, London SW1P 3QB. Download also available: http://www.ilcuk.org.uk/index.php/publications/publication_details/mapping_demographic_change_a_factpack_of_statistics_from_the_international_l

Research on Ageing and Social Policy, vol 2, no 1, July 2014, pp 88-114.
In times of economic crisis, the distribution and impact of its effects vary greatly among social groups, due to the different level of exposure and the availability of resources. The authors conduct a policy analysis of the most important public policies and programmes for combating poverty in older people in Portugal in the last two decades. They critically analyse the actual social and political situation from three main perspectives: poverty approach, gender mainstream, and public-private partnerships. The latest restriction measures have been jeopardizing the fight against poverty in the last 15 years. Although poverty among older people is currently considered a political priority, no comprehensive policies are being developed. The policy interventions are directed towards extreme situations of poverty and dependency. Preventive measures are excluded from policies planning; and the state is increasingly delegating social care responsibilities to the social sector. (OFFPRINT.) (RH)
ISSN: 2014671X
From: http://doi.org/10.4471/rasp.2014.04

2013

Accounting for cross-country differences in wealth inequality; by Frank A Cowell, Eleni Karagiannaki, Abigail McKnight, ESRC Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion - CASE, Suntory-Toyota International Centres for
This paper adopts a counterfactual decomposition analysis to analyse cross-country differences in the size of household wealth and levels of household wealth inequality. The findings of the paper suggest that the biggest share of cross-country differences is not due to differences in the distribution of household demographic and economic characteristics, rather they reflect strong unobserved country effects. (RH)

Price: FOC

From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case

Alcohol misuse among older adult public housing residents; by Sherry M Cummings, R Lyle Cooper, Catherine Johnson.: Taylor & Francis, July 2013, pp 407-422.
Low-income older adults living in public housing are at heightened risk for substance misuse. This study identified the prevalence of alcohol misuse among older public housing residents and explored predictors of problem drinking. Including weekly drinking levels and binge drinking, 23% of the sample engaged in problem drinking behaviours. Logistic regression analysis revealed that race, gender, employment status, years smoking and illegal drug use were significant predictors of problem drinking. No residents were receiving substance abuse treatment. As the number of older adults increase, training social workers to assess and treat alcohol misuse in older adults is critical. (JL)

ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Research on Ageing and Social Policy, vol 1, no 1, July 2013, pp 25-53.
Across Europe and North America, governments responded to the financial crisis of 2007-2008 by taking on the debt of banks and insurance companies. Subsequent austerity programmes to reduce that debt have cut the living standards of all but the richest. Yet governments insist cuts are necessary and that they are fairly distributed. In this review of austerity policies in the UK, these claims are challenged, first by assessing the impact on key population groups of cuts in welfare spending; and second by showing how specific reforms, including those planned before the financial crash, are likely to affect current and future pensioners, especially women and those living on low incomes. Finally, the author reviews the effectiveness of austerity policies in tackling the deficit, outlining alternative policies that have been put forward by critics. She concludes that the cuts are not only unfair, exacerbating the social division between the very wealthy and the rest of society, but are also counterproductive to the aim of restoring economic activity and reducing the deficit. (OFFPRINT) (RH)

ISSN: 20146728

Social Policy and Society, vol 12, no 1, January 2013, pp 135-146.
Although poverty rates among older people in the US are at an all-time low, many face rising fiscal insecurity. The US welfare state is being remodelled in market-friendly ways that maximise individual choice, risk and responsibility, rather than family friendly ways that maximise shared risk and responsibility and reduce insecurity. This article analyses how each of the main sources of income for older people are being either frozen or shrunk in ways that are likely to increase inequality and insecurity in the years ahead, particularly among those who are female, black and/or Hispanic, and unmarried. The article assesses various policy changes for their capacity to either increase or decrease financial insecurity and inequality, particularly for those with a lifetime of lower earnings, more labour force disruptions and greater responsibility for providing unpaid care work for the young, disabled or frail. (JL)

ISSN: 14747464
From: journals.cambridge.org/sps
Income provided through cash transfers to children and pensioners, a qual institution under transition from socialism to a market system. This paper aims to line the role of social work in facilitating their inclusion in the workforce. (JL)

Inequality of pension arrangements among different segments of the labor force in China; by Ling Wu.: Taylor & Francis, April-June 2013, pp 181-196.

Social security for older people in China today has been established institutionally. However, there are substantial problems such as coverage, affordability, fund management and corruption. This paper aims to provide a general picture of China's social security system for older people, and to argue that the inequality of pension arrangements among different segments of the labour force is one of the most conspicuous problems challenging the Chinese government. Four unequal aspects of the pension system concerning the financing resources and pension levels are examined in this paper: unequal institutional arrangements among different sectors; unbalanced governmental expenditure in pension provision; an increasing gap in pension levels between urban and rural areas; and uncovered groups such as the unemployed and self-employed. Historical, economic and political reasons all contribute to this unequal institution under transition from socialism to a market-oriented economy. At present, it is urgent for the central government to take measures to integrate the various pension arrangements into the unified Old Age Insurance, and to reduce the gaps among different regions. (RH)


Cash transfers (benefits and tax credits) are crucial to how inequalities develop over time. This paper looks at how the 1997-2010 Labour government's aims, policies and achievements on poverty and inequality related to its reforms of and spending on cash transfers. Labour's aims for poverty and inequality were selective. "Equality of opportunity" was the stated aim, rather than equality of outcome - with a focus on lifting the lowest incomes, not reducing the highest ones. Labour gave priority to reducing child and pensioner poverty, through a series of reforms. It increased the share of national income provided through cash transfers to children and pensioners, and increased the value of their cash transfers relative to the poverty line. By contrast, spending on other transfers to working-age adults fell as a share of national income from the level Labour inherited, while benefits for those without children fell further below the poverty line. By the end of the period, both child poverty and pensioner poverty had fallen considerably, in circumstances where child poverty would have risen without the reforms (and pensioner poverty would have fallen less far). However, poverty for working-age adults without children increased. The risks of poverty converged between children, their parents, pensioners, and other working age adults. Being a child or a pensioner no longer carried a much greater risk of living in poverty than for other age groups. Overall, income inequality was broadly flat, comparing the start and end of Labour's term in office. But differences in net incomes between age groups were much lower. The smoothing of incomes that occurred across the life cycle could be seen as a striking, if unremarkable, achievement. (RH)

Micro-enterprise: community assets helping to deliver health and well-being and tackle health inequalities; by Sian Lockwood.: Emerald, 2013, pp 26-33.

This article explores the potential of micro-enterprises to assist local health and well-being boards in delivering their strategies, especially in relation to tackling health inequalities, prevention and community support. It draws on experience gained by Community Catalysts from its work supporting social care and health micro-enterprise across the UK. There has been little formal research into social care and health micro-enterprise and so the paper relies heavily on data gathered by Community Catalysts in the course of its work and uses local case studies to
illustrate points. The article explains the importance of social care and health micro-enterprise to the work of health and well-being boards, emphasising its potential to help tackle health inequalities and contribute to effective health and well-being strategies. The author concludes that there are no examples as yet of imaginative health and well-being boards engaging effectively with micro-providers, but boards can draw on learning from local authorities actively stimulating and supporting local micro-enterprise. (JL)

ISSN: 14769018
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jica.htm

The increased need for both personal assistance workers and meaningful employment opportunities for older workers results in growing numbers of older home care aides in the United States. This study examined lifetime financial security and perceived advantages of older age in this field through interviews with 31 older home care aides. Study participants experienced high levels of financial insecurity and perceived older workers as particularly well suited to the home care job. The consequences of this low-wage, low-status work are explored along with implications for social workers to advocate for improved conditions for these workers providing essential care to frail older people. (JL)
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Problem debt among older people: Age UK’s summary of research; by International Longevity Centre UK - ILC-UK; Age UK. London: Age UK, June 2013, 20 pp.
Age UK’s definition of problem debt is based on unsecured debt, and where people are paying more than a specified proportion of their income. Age UK commissioned the International Longevity Centre - UK (ILC-UK) to analyse recent data on debt and older people. However, mortgage debt is not included because of missing data and/or variables. Three large national surveys were analysed: the British Social Attitudes Survey, Family Resources Survey (FRS), and the English Longitudinal Survey of Ageing (ELSA). Most of the analysis in this summary is from the five ‘waves’ of data published since 2002, which tracks individuals aged 50+. The research found that among those aged 50+, debt is more likely to affect younger age groups: increasing age is still associated with more negative views towards debt. The full research report by Dylan Kneale and Trinley Walker, 'Tales of the tallyman: debt and problem debt among older people’ is available on ILC-UK’s website (www.ilcuuk.org.uk). (RH)

“Choice” has been promoted in social policy across many developed welfare states, often on the grounds that it is instrumentally valuable: choice by service users is said to incentivise providers to enhance quality and efficiency. But egalitarian and capability-based theories of social justice support the idea that choice - understood in the deeper sense of autonomy - has an intrinsic value. This paper explores the conceptualisation of choice as autonomy using three components - self-reflection, active decision-making, and quality and range of options - and investigates empirical inequalities in autonomy, using newly-collected data for the UK. The empirical findings indicate that disabled people are most likely to experience constrained autonomy in all respects, while being from a low socio-economic group and/or lacking educational qualifications is a risk factor across several components. The fact that limited autonomy maps onto existing socio-economic disadvantage is not surprising, but points to the importance of taking into account underlying inequalities when developing choice-based policies. The authors conclude that improving the "choice” agenda for policy requires opportunities for people to reflect on their objectives throughout the life course and that the removal of barriers to active decision-making would require effective support and advocacy, especially for disabled people. The authors suggest that major structural inequalities associated with restricted autonomy should be addressed - poverty, ill health and geographical inequality - because they place significant restrictions on the autonomy of those who are already disadvantaged, as well as their immediate effects on living standards and quality of life. (RH)


The trajectory towards marginality: how do older Australians find themselves dependent on the private rental market?; by Alan Morris.: Cambridge University Press, January 2013, pp 47-59.

2009/10. It looks at the the methodology behind the construction of the material deprivation indicator for older people, and the key characteristics of those in low income and material deprivation: 15 indicators relating to access to goods and services were identified by the FRS. The report analyses material deprivation in terms of type of deprivation (basic, financial, social and housing) and the reasons why people state that they lack an item or items. It considers the different depths of material deprivation that older people experience. (RH)

From: http://research.dwp.gov.uk/asd/asd5/ihs-index.asp


The National Centre for Social Research (NatCen) was commissioned by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) to provide qualitative insight into poverty and material deprivation among older people. The research is based on data from a measure of pensioner material deprivation included in the Family Resources Survey (FRS) since May 2008 and reported in the Households Below Average Income (HBAI) report since 2009/10. This data provides knowledge about older peoples' living standards, but other areas merit further exploration. This report examines the impact of key factors on material deprivation: housing; financial and material support; health and material circumstance; and financial management. Attitudes around living on a low income had a significant effect on how materially deprived individuals felt and also how they prioritised and organised their spending. The research took as its starting point a sample of respondents defined by the FRS as being in one of four groups: low income and materially deprived; low income and not materially deprived; just above low income and materially deprived; and just above low income and not materially deprived. Case studies illustrate some of the individual circumstances. (RH)


Although income is an important factor in determining living standards, other non-financial factors can affect living standards. The Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) publishes statistics on pensioners living on low incomes in the annual Households Below Average Income (HBAI) series. Since 2009/10, HBAI has also included a measure of pensioner material deprivation (from the Family Resources Survey - FRS), which helps broaden the analysis of poverty beyond income. In 2010/11, 1.2 million people aged 65+ (12% of pensioners) were living on a low income; a further 7% (600,000 individuals) were materially deprived; and 2% (200,000 individuals) were both materially deprived and living on a low income. The vast majority (around 80%) do not experience low income or material deprivation. This summary presents synthesised findings from two recent research reports which explored material deprivation among older people. It identifies four types of deprivation (social, financial, housing and basic); the relationship between low income and material deprivation; and the depth of material deprivation. While the research concludes that low income does not automatically result in a pensioner living in material deprivation, it confirms the need for a broader poverty measure which looks beyond low income. (RH)


'We can also make change': Voices of the Marginalised briefing; by Sightsavers; ADD International; HelpAge International; Alzheimer's Disease International. [Haywards Heath]: Sightsavers, 2013, 11 pp.

This is a briefing based on 'We can also make change', a report from Voices of the Marginalised, a research project in Bangladesh. It draws on the real-life stories of people with disabilities and older people in Bangladesh, as told to researchers. It finds that up to half of all people aged 60 and over live with disabilities. It recommends that policymakers must ratify and implement the United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities, and support the elaboration of a UN convention on the rights of older people. Age and disability should be treated as cross-cutting themes in all post-2015 development goals. The full and equal participation of older people and people with disabilities in social and cultural life should be promoted. (RH)

Choice, consumerism and devolution: growing old in the welfare state(s) of Scotland, Wales and England; by Suzanne Moffatt, Paul Higgs, Kirsteen Rummery, Ian Rees Jones.
For the first time since the inception of the UK welfare state, there are now formal differences in entitlement for older people as a result of devolution. This article reviews how choice and devolution have impacted on people over state retirement age. It considers the extent to which a more consumerist approach to public services might redress or increase later-life inequalities. The article suggests that for many people over state retirement age, the prospect of becoming a consumer in these varied contexts is difficult and unwelcome, and that although it is too early in the devolutionary process for any significant impact of these divergent policies to materialise, continued policy divergence will lead to different experiences and outcomes for older people. The authors conclude that these divergent social policies offer significant research on later-life inequalities. (JL)
ISSN: 0144686X
From : http://www.journals.cambridge.org/aso

The cost of cold: why we need to protect the health of older people in winter; by Age UK. London: Age UK, November 2012, 21 pp (Spread the warmth).
Launched in 2010, Spread the Warmth (http://www.ageuk.org.uk/get-involved/spread-the-warmth/) is Age UK’s annual winter campaign, which aims to help stop unnecessary suffering and preventable winter deaths. In ‘The cost of cold’, Age UK calls for excess winter deaths to be made a health priority in England. If services are funded that enable older people to keep warm during the winter months, this will protect their health and save costs in the NHS and adult social care. Age UK also calls for the energy efficiency of older people’s homes to be improved: to have an impact on excess winter death rates, the Government needs to provide substantial new investment in home energy efficiency, possibly funded from carbon revenues coming on-stream in 2013. This publication includes case studies illustrative of the problems discussed. (RH)
From : Age UK, Tavis House, 1-6 Tavistock Square, London WC1H 9NA. www.ageuk.org.uk

Successive reforms enacted since the 1990s have dramatically changed Europe's pensions landscape. This paper tries to assess the impact of recent reforms on the ability of systems to alleviate poverty and maintain living standards, using estimates of pension wealth for a number of hypothetical cases. By focusing on all prospective pension transfers rather than just those at the point of retirement, this approach can provide additional insights on the efficacy of pension systems in the light of increasing longevity. CASE’s estimates indicate that while reforms have decreased generosity significantly, in most countries poverty alleviation remains strong. However, moves to link benefits to contributions have made some systems less progressive, raising adequacy concerns for certain groups. In particular, unless the labour market outcomes of women and of lower-income individuals change substantially over the coming decades, state pension transfers will prove inadequate, particularly in Eastern European countries. Similarly, while the generosity of minimum pensions appears to have either been safeguarded by pension reforms, or improved in some cases, these transfers generally remain inadequate to maintain individuals above the 60% relative poverty threshold throughout retirement. CASE’s simulations suggest that the gradual negative impact of price indexation on the relative adequacy of state pensions is becoming even more substantial in view of the lengthening of the time spent in receipt of retirement benefits. (RH)
Price: FOC
From : Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case

Inequalities in old age: the impact of the recession on older people in Ireland, North and South; by Demi Patsios, Paddy Hillyard, Sarah Machniewski (et al.): Emerald, March 2012, pp 27-37.
Quality in Ageing and Older Adults, vol 13, no 1, March 2012, pp 27-37.
This paper reports on the first systematic, comparative study into the impact and consequences of the recession on older people - in particular the existing and unfolding inequalities in older age - in Northern Ireland (NI) and the Republic of Ireland (RoI). The research involved both quantitative and qualitative methods, including focus groups and analysis of existing data on social exclusion and poverty in NI and RoI. The analysis on publicly available data in the north and south of Ireland revealed few comparable measures on poverty and social exclusion. However, the study was able to establish key pre- and intra-recession differences between older
people in both jurisdictions. The qualitative analysis (focus groups with older people, online surveys with financial advisors) detailed the similarities and differences in the impact of the recession in north and south. The paper makes recommendations for improving data collection on measures which would allow policy makers and researchers to examine the current and future impact of the recession on older people's living standards and well-being. (RH)

ISSN: 14717794
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/journals

The concept of social exclusion among older people is examined using data from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA), and supported by Age UK as part of a three-year programme of work. The author adopts a cross-sectional and longitudinal approach in analysing data collected in 2002 and 2008, and builds on Matt Barnes and colleagues' 2006l work, 'The social exclusion of older people: evidence from the first wave of the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA)'. The author measures exclusion from the following domains: social relationships; cultural activities; civic activities and access to information; local amenities; decent housing and public transport; common consumer goods; and financial products. He suggests how policy-makers should respond to the problems, for example in relation to widowhood or carers. (RH)

The life course and cumulative disadvantage: poverty among grandmother-headed families; by Anastasia H Prokos, Jennifer Reid Keene.
Research on Aging, vol 34, no 5, September 2012, pp 592-621.
Using multivariate techniques the authors investigated how age, family type and race/ethnicity affect grandmother-headed families' economic resources. The authors examined four grandmother-headed family types that were classified on the basis of two features: parents' presence and the caregiving relationship of the grandmother and grandchild. Using data from the 2000 census (Public Use Microdata Sample 5%) to predict grandmother-headed families' official and relative poverty statuses, analyses indicated that age, race/ethnicity and family configuration were major explanations for poverty differences. The effects of race/ethnicity on official and relative poverty were greater among older cohorts than among the youngest cohorts. Additionally the effects of age on poverty varied by family type: the lower chances of poverty that were associated with older cohorts were not as great among two-generation families as they were among three-generation grandmother-headed families. The authors interpret these findings using a life-course perspective and cumulative disadvantage theory and discuss the implications for grandmother-headed families' economic security. (JL)
ISSN: 01640275
From: http://roa.sagepub.com/

A minimum income for healthy living (MIHL) - older New Zealanders; by Jessica O'Sullivan, Toni Ashton.
This study, drawing on a methodology developed by the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, the 'Minimum Income for Healthy Living (MIHL): Older New Zealanders' investigated the retirement income needs of older New Zealanders living independently in the community. The MIHL was estimated for people living alone, couples, renters and debt-free home owners. Findings revealed that the MIHL estimates were noticeably higher than the universal state pension paid to older New Zealanders. People living alone and those renting their homes were shown to be worse off than couples and debt-free home owners, respectively. The results highlight that many older New Zealanders are living on an income which may not be enough to support a healthy life. This has important implications for the demand for health, residential and social services and questions the level of income needed for healthy retirement. (JL)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/aso

Older adults who seek care in the home; by Frances Wilby, Cathy Chambless.: Emerald, 2012, pp 89-97.
Area Agencies on Aging (AAA) are a nationwide network that administers home- and community-based services (HCBS) monies in the United States. Following assessment to determine their needs, the AAA may refer individuals to programmes which offer support to keep medically needy lower income older adults independent in their homes and communities. This study aimed to identify the characteristics of the older adults who applied for services through an AAA, and to determine the conditions that resulted in referral to the state-
funded Home and Community Based Alternatives Program (Alternatives) or the Medicaid Aging Waiver (Waiver) programme. The study used quantitative data from an existing database of older adults who sought home and community based services from Mountainlands AAA, Utah. The sample was 260 adults aged 65+ who had completed a phone screening for HCBS in 2006-2007. The results suggest that, although most of the sample lived at or near poverty levels, higher monthly income and living alone predicted referral to the Alternatives programme, whereas greater need for assistance with bathing and performing heavy housework were the primary determinants of referral to the Medicaid Waiver programme. (RH)

ISSN: 14717794
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/qaoa.htm


Very many older Europeans have been experiencing the impact of the financial and economic crisis since 2008, and are as at risk of poverty and social exclusion as other populations or age groups. This publication builds on the work carried out by AGE Platform Europe and its member organisations in the field of social inclusion and social protection since the beginning of the financial crisis in 2008. It also presents recommendations from the seminar AGE organised with the Committee of the Regions on the impact of the crisis on older people on 19 June 2012 in Brussels. It considers the need to understand the impact of the crisis on older people on issues such as budget cuts; difficulties in accessing and affording health services and long-term care; shortage of adequate housing; energy poverty; and suicide. It looks at ways of preventing poverty and promoting social inclusion such as: guaranteeing adequate income in old age; combating age discrimination in employment and the growing poverty risk among older workers; preventing social isolation; tackling elder abuse; and enhancing rights of older Roma. (RH)


The measurement of poverty as 'consistent' poverty offers a solution to one of the primary problems of poverty measurement within social policy of the last three decades. Often treated as if they were synonymous, 'indirect' measures of poverty, such as low income measures, and 'direct' measures, such as indices of material deprivation, identify surprisingly different people as being poor. In response to this mismatch, a team of Irish researchers put forward a measure which identified respondents as being in poverty when they experienced both a low standard of living, as measured by deprivation indicators, and a lack of resources, as measured by a low income line. Importantly, they argued that the two measures required an equal weight. The author presents a reconsideration of the consistent poverty measure from both conceptual and empirical perspectives. In particular, he examines the claim that low income and material deprivation measures should be given an 'equal weight'. He argues that, from a conceptual perspective, the nature of the indicators at hand means that a deprivation-led measurement approach might be understood to align with the definition of poverty outlined by Nolan and Whelan; and, from an empirical perspective, that it is the material deprivation measure - and not the low income measure - which is particularly effective in identifying individuals at risk of multiple forms of deprivation. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case


Poverty is not just about income. As a lived experience, it is a complex, multi-dimensional phenomenon spanning one's social and economic life; but until now, we have never really understood how these different dimensions interact at household level. The way poverty is currently measured - by looking purely at income - is both too abstract to relate to people's everyday lives, and not informative enough to help practitioners tackle entrenched poverty. This report challenges established preconceptions about life in poverty. It develops a pioneering new model to fill a gap in policy makers' understanding, revealing how poverty manifests itself in different ways in different households. It dispels the assumption that those in poverty are a homogeneous group that can all be helped in the same way. The analysis applies 20 indicators - spanning health, housing, education, material deprivation and social networks - to the low income population, to develop different 'types' of poverty. Each type must be addressed by a different combination of services and interventions. Demos has also developed a website (http://www.demos.co.uk/poverty/index) to present its findings. (RH)
Red, Hot, Healthy Mommas: (un)conventional understandings of women, health, and aging; by Kimberly Field-Springer. Research on Aging, vol 34, no 6, November 2012, pp 692-713.

There are 3.7 million people aged 65+ living in poverty in the United States; more than half are women. This article draws attention to what such women say about the ageing process. It also critically examines issues regarding cultural/medical norms, mind/body duality, and healthcare advocacy. The author interviewed six women, ranging in age from 50 to 65, who frequently attended a healthcare programme called Red, Hot, Healthy Mommas. The author uses narrative analysis to explore two types of counter-stories they told, to understand how these women re-identify and resist the ageing process. The author suggests a third counter-story called "negotiated", because findings point to elements that both combat oppression while simultaneously reinforcing dominant meta-narratives. Despite the edifying potentials of these strategies for women, the findings also indicate that patient autonomy and responsibility for one's own healthcare is not necessarily the best solution in combating discrimination that ageing women now face in American society. (RH)

ISSN: 01640275

From: www.roa.sagepub.com


Deprivation is multi-dimensional, and as such can be challenging to quantify. In the UK, each of the four constituent countries measures deprivation using their own distinct index of multiple deprivation (IMD), designed to facilitate targeting of policies within that particular country. Although these four IMD scores are not directly comparable, there are circumstances where comparison across the whole of the UK may be desirable. A method of generating a UK-wide IMD score was developed using publicly available data. An adjusted IMD score was generated using the employment and income domains of the individual country IMD scores, along with the coefficients and residual values from a linear regression of employment and income on the overall IMD score. The Scottish IMD was used as a baseline to generate an adjusted UK-wide score. The proportion of variance explained for the Scotland model was 0.972. The rank correlation coefficient (Kendall's tau) for the association between adjusted and original IMD was 0.97, 0.98 and 0.94 for England, Northern Ireland and Wales respectively. The absolute change in Welsh and English IMD scores was relatively small, although there was a considerable change in ranking in Wales. In contrast, the adjusted IMD score was considerably higher than the actual IMD score for Northern Ireland, but with minimal impact on the ranking within Northern Ireland.

Overall, 4.9% (1606), 2.6% (23) and 10.3% (196) of areas were reclassified into different quintiles using the adjusted score for England, Northern Ireland and Wales respectively. An adjusted IMD score generated using this method might be used for UK-wide policy decisions, and allow tools developed for one country to be applied elsewhere. (RH)

ISSN: 20401574

From: www.ons.gov.uk

2011


The population of South Korea is ageing rapidly and government provision for older people is meagre, yet little is known about the actual financial status of older Koreans or the amount of economic support they receive from children. This paper addresses these issues using data from the 2006 Korean Longitudinal Study of Ageing. The study found that almost 70% of Koreans aged 65 or more receive financial transfers from children and that the transfers account for about a quarter of an average older person's income. While over 60% of older people would be poor without private transfers, children's transfers substantially mitigate elder poverty. Furthermore, children's transfers tend to be proportionally larger to low-income parents, so elder income inequality is reduced by the transfers. Over 40% of older people live with a child and co-residence helps reduce elder poverty. In conclusion, Korean children still play a crucial role in providing financial old-age security. So it is highly important for the Korean government to design old-age policies that preserve the incentives for private assistance. (JL)
Correlates of limitations in activities of daily living and mobility among community-dwelling older Singaporeans: by Angelique Chan, Chetna Malhotra, Truls Ostbye.


The study looked at the correlates of limitations in the activities of daily living (ADL) and mobility among older Singaporeans (aged 55 or more years), based on the ‘disability frameworks’ or pathways proposed by the International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health. Data from the 2005 National Survey of Senior Citizens in Singapore was used. The weighted prevalence of ADL and mobility limitations was calculated, overall and in subgroups. Logistic regression models were used to assess predictors of ADL and mobility limitations and variation in involvement with family, society, work, use of services and perceived financial adequacy, by ADL and mobility status was studied. The overall weighted prevalence of ADL and mobility limitation was found to be 5 and 8 per cent, respectively. Significant risk factors for ADL and mobility limitation were being older (aged 75 or more years), widowed, having diabetes, joint/bone problems, stroke, cancer and low income. Individuals with ADL and mobility limitations had lower involvement with family, society and work, and perceived financial adequacy, while use of services was higher. The findings underline the importance of improving elderly services for sustained integration of disabled elderly within the community.

(JL)

Depressive symptoms in old age: relations among sociodemographic and self-reported health variables; by Gloria Teixeira Nicolosi, Deusivania Vieira da Silva Falcao, Samila Satler Tavares Batistoni ... (et al).


Population-based cross-sectional research was undertaken using data from a study conducted in a poor area of Sao Paulo, Brazil. The participants were 303 older adults aged 65 years and over who attended a single-session data collection effort carried out at community centres. The protocol comprised sociodemographic and self-reported health variables, and the Geriatric Depression Scale. Most subjects reported five or fewer symptoms of depression (79.21%), reported one or two self-reported chronic diseases (56.86%), declared themselves to have one or two self-reported health problems (46.15%), and had good perceived health assessment (40.27%). The presence of depressive symptoms was associated with a higher number of self-reported health problems, poor perceived health assessment, and lower schooling levels, in the total sample and in analyses including men only. For women, depressive symptoms were associated with the number of self-reported health problems and family income. The presence of health problems, such as falls and memory problems, lower perceived health, and low education (and low family income for women) were associated with a higher presence of depressive symptoms.

(JL)


Health Services Quarterly, no 50, Summer 2011, pp 40-78.

The study aimed to explore the potential of the Annual Population Survey (APS) to provide robust estimates of disability-free life expectancy (DFLE) for men and women by clusters of area deprivation, English regions and local authority districts (LAs) in the period 2006-08. DFLE estimates for the UK were compared using the prevalence of limiting long-standing illness (LLSI) calculated using data from the APS and from the General Lifestyle Survey (GLF) covering Great Britain and equivalent data from the Continuous Household Survey (CHS) covering Northern Ireland, aggregated over the period 2006-08. The further use of APS data for England enabled the calculation of estimates of DFLE at age 16 and at age 65 for men and women by area deprivation quintiles (each quintile comprising a fifth of areas ranked according to their relative deprivation), English regions and LAs in order to measure inequality in DFLE between these population groupings. The prevalence of LLSI and estimates of DFLE at national level were broadly comparable using APS and GLF/CHS data. Substantial inequality in DFLE was present between clusters of areas defined by relative deprivation and between English regions and LAs. The scale of inequality increased markedly with each finer geographical scale analysed. The authors conclude that the APS is a viable data source to provide LLSI data for use in DFLE estimation across a range of areas and clusters of area deprivation. (JL)
Leisure activities and retirement: do structures of inequality change in old age?; by Simone Scherger, James Nazroo, Paul Higgs.

Ageing and Society, vol 31, part 1, January 2011, pp 146-172.

This study highlighted the relationship between old age, retirement and social inequalities, as represented by participation in leisure activities. It considered whether old age, and particularly the transition into retirement, have an effect on participation in three selected activities, namely: having a hobby, being a member of a club, and an index of participation in cultural events. It also looked at whether the social inequalities underlying these activities change with older age and retirement. The empirical investigation used data from the first two waves of the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA). Findings suggested that different socio-economic backgrounds of different age groups explained a considerable part of the observed age differences in these activities. Respondents tended to continue their activities regardless of changes in work and age, with two exceptions: (a) retirement was positively related to having a hobby; and (b) those who stopped working because of an illness experienced a significant decline in all three of the examined categories of activity. (JL)

ISSN: 0144686X

From: http://journals.cambridge.org/action/displayJournal?jid=JSP

Social inequalities in alcohol-related adult mortality by national statistics socio-economic classification, England and Wales, 2001-03; by Veronique Siegler, Alaa Al-Hamad, Brian Johnson ... (et al).

Health Services Quarterly, no 50, Summer 2011, pp 4-39.

This article is the first analysis of the social inequalities in adult alcohol-related mortality in England and Wales at the start of the 21st century. It presents the socio-economic patterns of alcohol-related mortality by gender, age and region, for England and Wales as a whole, Wales and the regions of England. Death registrations provided the number of deaths for working age adults, using the National Statistics definition of alcohol-related mortality. Population estimates for England and Wales in 2001-03 were used to estimate alcohol-related

Helping the poorest help themselves?: encouraging employment past 65 in England and the USA; by David Lain.


In the context of population ageing and low retirement incomes, the UK government has increasingly sought to encourage people to work longer. However UK means-tested benefits, that are lost as a result of working, mean that delaying retirement is a less attractive option for the poorest. In addition UK employees may have limited opportunity to delay retirement as line management decide whether individuals are allowed to work beyond the age of 65. In contrast in the US, benefits are meagre and difficult to access and age discrimination legislation protects individuals from forced retirement. This paper examines whether adopting a US policy approach in the UK would increase employment of the poorest over 65s and enhance their financial position. The study uses data from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing and the US Health and Retirement Study to examine how wealth influences employment and how this is mediated by differences in health and education. It suggests that extending UK age discrimination legislation and restricting benefits would increase overall employment past 65, although not necessarily to US levels. The poorest over 65s are more likely to work in the USA than in England, but employment amongst the poorest is still low, especially compared with wealthier groups. A US policy approach would most likely damage the financial position of the poorest in the UK, with increased employment not sufficiently compensating for lost benefits. (JL)

ISSN: 00472794

From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/action/displayJournal?jid=JSP

No way out but working?: income dynamics of young retirees in Korea; by Yunjeong Yang.


Older people in Korea have a higher risk of poverty than younger adults. This paper attempts to examine changes in the level and sources of income around the time of retirement, with retirement being defined as separation from one's main lifetime employment. It uses longitudinal data from the Korean Labour and Income Panel Study's Waves 1-9, and follows 580 younger retirees aged at least 50 years who retired during 1998-2005. The paper demonstrates that the prevalence of low income across the retirement transition was related to gender, previous career status and current working status. In particular, there was a noticeable increase in the prevalence of low income among permanent retirees compared to those who continued working in retirement. Examines different factors associated with the individuals' economic wellbeing after retirement, and finds that working status in retirement is indeed the factor that most influences the probability of low-income entry among male retirees, while for women, the nature of co-residence with working household member(s) and household assets most mattered. Concludes that being in paid work after retirement remains an important substitute for the immature old-age safety-net in Korea. (JL)

From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/aso

Social inequalities in alcohol-related adult mortality by national statistics socio-economic classification, England and Wales, 2001-03; by Veronique Siegler, Alaa Al-Hamad, Brian Johnson ... (et al).

Health Services Quarterly, no 50, Summer 2011, pp 4-39.

This article is the first analysis of the social inequalities in adult alcohol-related mortality in England and Wales at the start of the 21st century. It presents the socio-economic patterns of alcohol-related mortality by gender, age and region, for England and Wales as a whole, Wales and the regions of England. Death registrations provided the number of deaths for working age adults, using the National Statistics definition of alcohol-related mortality. Population estimates for England and Wales in 2001-03 were used to estimate alcohol-related
mortality rates by sex, age group and region. Inequalities were measured using ratios of alcohol-related mortality rates between the least and most advantaged classes. Results showed that there were substantial socio-economic variations in adult alcohol-related mortality, with the inequalities being greater for women than for men. The mortality rate of men in the routine class was 3.5 times those of men in higher and managerial occupations, while for women the corresponding figure was 5.7 times. Greater socio-economic inequalities in mortality were observed for men aged 25-49 than for men aged 50-64; however the highest mortality rate of men occurred for routine workers aged 50-54. Women in the routine class experienced mortality rates markedly higher than other classes. The highest mortality rate of women also occurred for routine workers, but at a younger age than for men (45-49). Within England, the North-West showed the largest inequalities, with particularly high rates in the routine class for both sexes. In general, there was no association between levels of mortality and socio-economic gradients in mortality across the English regions and Wales. Rates of alcohol-related mortality in England and Wales increased significantly for people between the early 1990s and early 21st century, and were substantially greater for those in more disadvantaged socio-economic classes. There is also evidence that these socio-economic differences were greater at younger ages, especially for men at ages 25–49. (JL) ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Subjective well-being poverty of the elderly population in China; by Xiaolin Wang, Xiaoyuan Shang, Liping Xu. Social Policy & Administration, vol 45, no 6, December 2011, pp 714-731. Poverty is represented not only by objective well-being indicators which include income and consumption levels, but also by subjective indicators which reflect what a person feels. It is estimated that the incidence of subjective well-being poverty (SWP) among the Chinese rural elderly population in 2006 was 9.7 per cent, about 4.2 times as much as that of the country's total rural population in the same year, which was 2.3 per cent. Over 16 per cent of the rural elderly population and 11.5 per cent of the urban elderly population rated their life satisfaction as poor or very poor. In terms of SWP, senior citizens, especially those who live in rural areas or who are women or very aged, have become a special group among the poor in China. This article suggests that China's social policies for the new stage take into account the issue of absolute poverty and also that of SWP. A multi-dimensional strategy system targeting the issue of poverty needs to be established, and a policy system to address poverty reduction as well as old age security and care should be implemented. (JL) ISSN: 01445596
From: http://www.wiley.com/bw/journal.asp?ref=0144-5596&site=1

2010

Ageing, poverty and neoliberalism in urban South India; by Penny Vera-Sanso, V Suresh, M Hussain (et al), New Dynamics of Ageing Programme - NDA. Sheffield: New Dynamics of Ageing - NDA, 2010, 8 pp (NDA Findings 5).

Using the example of the metropolitan city of Chennai, India, the research examined the forces and processes shaping poverty and ageing in developing country cities under neoliberal policy regimes. Comparing the circumstances of Chennai's poor in 2007–2010 with that in 1990–1991, the research suggests that the neoliberal policy context exacerbated the difficulties of the poor and of the older poor in particular. It found that older people play a significant productive role in the urban economy but that this role is unrecognised by the state. Instead of facilitating work in old age, or providing pensions for anything more than a minority of the older urban poor, state policies reflect the assumptions that older people are dependent and that families provide for their aged. This approach does not take into account the impact of poverty, neoliberal policies and economic planning in constraining younger people's capacity to provide or care for the aged; instead of 'retiring' from work, the urban poor are forced to work deep into old age, both to support themselves and to help out younger relatives. They may do this through paid work or through unpaid work in a family business or by taking on the domestic and childcare work of younger women, thereby releasing younger women into the labour market. The state's failure to recognise older people's contribution to the economy, their needs as workers and their rights as citizens constrains their productivity and well-being and has a knock-on effect on their families and the economy. (KJ/RH)
From: NDA Research Programme, Department of Sociological Studies, University of Sheffield, Elmfled, Northumberland Road, Sheffield S10 2TU. http://www.newdynamics.group.shef.ac.uk

Assessing the sustainability of pension reforms in Europe; by Aaron George Grech, ESRC Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion - CASE, Suntory-Toyota International Centres for Economics and Related Disciplines -
Spurred by the ageing transition, many governments have made wide-ranging reforms, dramatically changing Europe's pensions landscape. Nevertheless, there remain concerns about future costs, while unease about adequacy is growing. This study develops a comprehensive framework to assess pension system sustainability. It captures the effects of reforms on the ability of systems to alleviate poverty and maintain living standards, while setting out how reforms change future costs and relative entitlements for different generations. This framework differs from others, which just look at generosity at the point of retirement, as it uses pension wealth - the value of all transfers during retirement. This captures the impact of both longevity and changes in the value of pensions during retirement. Moreover, rather than focusing only on average earners with full careers, this framework examines individuals at different wage levels, taking account of actual labour market participation.

The countries analysed cover 70% of the European Union's population and include examples of all system types. This study's estimates indicate that while reforms have decreased generosity significantly in most but not all countries, the poverty alleviation function remains strong, particularly where minimum pensions have improved. However, moves to link benefits to contributions have made some systems less progressive, raising adequacy concerns for women and those on low incomes. The consumption smoothing function of state pensions has declined noticeably, suggesting the need for longer working lives or additional private saving for individuals to maintain pre-reform living standards. Despite the reforms, the size of entitlements of future generations should remain similar to that of current generations, in most cases, as the effect of lower annual benefits should be offset by longer retirement. Though reforms have helped to alleviate the financial challenge faced by pension systems, the pressures remain strong in many countries and further reforms are likely. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case

Contrasting approaches to old-age income protection in Korea and Taiwan; by Young Jun Choi, Jin Wook Kim. Ageing and Society, vol 30, part 7, October 2010, pp 1135-1152.

Old-age income security has become one of the most important social policy issues in two East Asian emerging welfare states, South Korea and Taiwan, as they transform at a remarkable pace into societies with a representation of older people approaching that of western countries. During the last two decades, the two countries have developed different forms of social protection for older people. South Korea has expanded social insurance pensions with means-tested benefits, whereas Taiwan has introduced flat-rate old-age allowance programmes that exclude the rich rather than target the poor. Much has been written about these programmes, but their actual performance in reducing old-age poverty has not been thoroughly examined. This paper analyses the anti-poverty effect of these programmes, firstly by describing recent developments in the two countries, and secondly by examining headcount poverty rates and the size and incidence of the 'poverty gap' using nationally-representative micro-household datasets. It is argued that while the programmes have increasingly reduced old-age income security, the different policy choices have resulted in distinctive welfare outcomes in the two countries. In the final section of the article, the researchers discuss the long-term implications of the recent policy reforms. (KJ)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/asodoi: 10.1017/S0144686X10000413

Guided by a life-course approach to chronic disease, this study examined the ways in which childhood deprivation (low parental education and father's manual occupation) may be associated with coronary heart disease (CHD). Multilevel modelling techniques and a nationally representative sample of 18,465 Americans aged 50+ from the Health and Retirement Study (HRS) were used to examine childhood and CHD relationships over the course of 6 years (1998–2004). Having a father who had less than 8 years of education was associated with 11% higher odds of CHD, accounting for demographic characteristics, adult socioeconomic status (SES; education, income and wealth), CHD risks (diabetes, hypertension, cigarette smoking and obesity), and other factors (childhood health, exercise, stroke and marital status). Policies and programmes aimed at improving the conditions of poor children and their families may effectively reduce the prevalence of CHD in later life. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08982643


In November 2008, Professor Sir Michael Marmot was asked by the Secretary of State for Health to chair an independent review to propose the most effective evidence-based strategies for reducing health inequalities in England from 2010. The strategy will include policies and interventions that address the social determinants of health inequalities. The Review reports on its main tasks: identifying for the health inequalities challenge facing England, the evidence most relevant to underpinning future policy and action; showing how this evidence could be translated into practice; and advising on possible objectives and measures, building on the experience of the current public service agreement (PSA) target on infant mortality and life expectancy. The review concludes that health inequalities result from social inequalities. Action on health inequalities requires action across all the social determinants of health. Therefore, reducing health inequalities will require action by central and local government, the NHS, the third and private sectors and community groups. National policies will not work without effective local delivery systems focused on health equity in all policies. The Review will be relevant for other countries developing strategies aimed at tackling health inequalities, following the recommendations of the Commission on Social Determinants of Health (CSDH), which was established to support countries and global health partners to address the social factors leading to ill health and inequities. Also available is an executive summary (32 pp). (KJ/RH)

From: UCL Institute of Health Equity, Department for Epidemiology & Public Health, University College London, 1-19 Torrington Place, London WC1E 7HB. Download from: http://www.ucl.ac.uk/marmotreview

The forgotten age: understanding poverty and social exclusion in later life: an interim report by the Older Age Working Group; by Sara McKee (chair), Older Age Working Group, Centre for Social Justice - CSJ. London: Centre for Social Justice, November 2010, 252 pp (Breakthrough Britain).

'The forgotten age' has been compiled by the Older Age Working Group comprising 15 experts and chaired by Sara McKee of Anchor Trust. This interim report attempts to serve two purposes: to celebrate, respect and champion older age; and to set out the reality of life for some of the UK's poorest older people. It outlines how loneliness, isolation and social breakdown have fuelled poverty in later life for millions of Britain's pensioners for too long. The core themes examined are money, community and lifestyle, housing, and care. The Centre for Social Justice (CSJ) is also highly critical of the way that the ageing debate - particularly in terms of social care - has descended into "undignified political squabbling" by political parties. It cites the anger and disappointment voiced by many older people consulted for the review. The report identifies unevenness in planning all the themes that were considered. It notes that its next report will examine provision of public and core services within communities - such as welfare benefits, health and social care, transport and social housing - as well as use of the voluntary sector in meeting the needs of individuals and communities. (RH)

Centre for Social Justice, 1 Westminster Palace Gardens, Artillery Row, SW1P 1RL.


This executive summary of the Centre for Social Justice's (CSJ) Older Age review interim erport attempts to serve two purposes: to celebrate, respect and champion older age; and to set out the reality of life for some of
the UK’s poorest older people. It outlines how loneliness, isolation and social breakdown have fuelled poverty in later life for millions of Britain’s pensioners for too long. The core themes examined are money, community and lifestyle, housing, and care. The full report is downloadable from the CSJ’s website. (RH)


How can we make the housing market more stable for vulnerable households?; by Matthew Taylor, Philippa Stroud, JRF Housing Market Taskforce, Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF. York: Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF, March 2010, 8 pp (Ref: 2481).

Inequalities in cancer survival: Spearhead Primary Care Trusts are appropriate geographic units of analyses; by Libby Ellis, Michael P Coleman. Health Statistics Quarterly, no 48, Winter 2010, pp 81-90.


DSUW between deprived and affluent area clusters has increased during the first decade of the 21st century. (JL)
Inequalities in disability-free life expectancy by social class and area type: England, 2001-03; by Chris White, Grace Edgar.
Disability-free life expectancy (DFLE) is an important indicator which combines longevity with functional health status. This article examines inequalities in DFLE by socio-economic position in England, and between Local Authorities (LAs) in the deprived 'Spearhead group' and other LAs. Census and vital event data available from the ONS Longitudinal Study were used to calculate estimates of DFLE based on limiting long-term illness or disability status for each Registrar General's Social Class (RGSC) in 2001-03, in England as a whole and within the 'Spearhead group' and non-Spearhead LAs. A predominantly linear relationship was present, with DFLE increasing with rising social class, and the differences observed between people assigned to the professional and unskilled manual social classes were statistically significant and substantial, showing clear social inequality in amount of life, functional health status during those years lived, absolute number, and relative proportion of life spent free from limiting long-term illness or disability. (KJ/RH)

Inequalities in healthy life expectancy by social class and area type: England, 2001-03; by Chris White, Grace Edgar.
Healthy life expectancy (HLE) is an important indicator which combines longevity with health status. This article examines inequalities in HLE by socio-economic position in England, and between Local Authorities (LAs) in the deprived 'Spearhead group' and other LAs. (Department of Health's Spearhead Group of local authorities consists of those identified as the most deprived in England). Census and vital event data available from the ONS Longitudinal Study were used to calculate estimates of HLE based on general health status for each Registrar General's Social Class (RGSC) in 2001-03, in England as a whole and within the 'Spearhead group' and non-Spearhead LAs. The differences observed in HLE at birth and at age 65 between people assigned to the professional and unskilled manual social classes were statistically significant and substantial, demonstrating a clear social inequality in the amount of life, the quality of those years lived, the absolute number of healthy life years, and thus the relative proportion of life spent in 'Good' or 'Fairly Good' health. (KJ/RH)

Inequalities in premature mortality in Britain: observational study from 1921 to 2007; by Bethan Thomas, Danny Dorling, George Davey Smith.
Inequality in premature mortality has persisted and continues to increase, both for mortality under the age of 75 since 1990 and for mortality under the age of 65 since the 1920s, with geographical inequalities in mortality highest in the most recent time period. The authors did not examine migration; they only considered all-cause mortality; nor did they look at changes in the underlying causes of death. The results of this study apply only to the population of Great Britain. (KJ/RH)

Informal finance and the urban poor: an investigation of rotating savings and credit associations in Turkey; by Sebnem Eroglu.
Rotating savings and credit associations (roscas) refer to a form of informal financial organisation composed of members who make periodic payments to a fund which is given to each contributor in turn. The term "rotation" indicates each member's turn to receive the fund or lump sum. This study focuses on the organisation among poor households of rotating savings and credit associations locally known in Turkey as gün. Based on a longitudinal study of 17 households, the research demonstrates the distinctive ability of various güns to operate smoothly under inflationary conditions. Unlike the predominant portrayal of güns as a leisure activity for middle-class women, they are shown to act as a self-welfare instrument, whereby poor households acquire the discipline of saving towards both their consumption and investment needs. Contrary to the conventional view, these households are found to use güns in circumstances where formal credit and savings options are available. (RH)
Intelligence, education, and mortality; by G David Batty, Mika Kivimäki, Ian J Deary. 

Intelligence, education and mortality are linked in several ways; so strategies to reduce inequalities should be broadly based. In 2005, the World Health Organization (WHO) took a lead on this with the launch of the Global Commission on Social Determinants of Health. This editorial notes two studies in the British Medical Journal. Strand and colleagues in Norway assessed the relation between educational equalities and mortality 1960 to 2000. Lager and colleagues investigated the association between early IQ, educational attainment and mortality in Sweden; they found a higher risk of mortality in older women with higher rather than lower intelligence in childhood. A 2004 study by Linda Gottfredson has proposed that intelligence might be "the epidemiologists' elusive 'fundamental cause' of social class inequalities in health". (RH)

Life expectancy and disability-free life expectancy estimates for Middle Super Output Areas; England, 1999-2003; by Olugbenga Olatunde, Chris White, Michael P Smith. 

There is increasing demand for health indicators at small area level to support healthcare monitoring and planning. This study compares disability-free life expectancy (DFLE) in England at the Middle Layer Super Output Area (MSOAs) level. An advantage of these areas for statistical purposes is their relative homogeneity in population size, with an average population of 7,200 people and range of 5,001 to 15,326 people. This article reports DFLE for MSOAs in England based on 2001 Census data. DFLE was generally higher among MSOAs in southern Government Office Regions (GOR) than in the north. About 30 years separated the MSOAs with the highest and lowest DFLEs. There was a clear deprivation gradient in DFLE, with significantly lower estimates in more disadvantaged areas. These findings, for the first time, illustrate the degree of health inequality present at MSOA level and provide useful information to healthcare planners to assist in more efficient targeting of resource allocation. (KJ)


The winter of 2009/10 has been one of the coldest the UK has experienced for decades. This cold weather will have caused much misery for people living in "fuel poverty", defined as an individual or household needing to spend more than 10% of income on fuel to maintain an adequate level of warmth (21 degrees Celsius for main living areas, 18 degrees for other unoccupied rooms). Indeed, more and more people are being affected by fuel poverty as energy prices rise. This report highlights trends in fuel poverty and its underlying causes, the main factors being low household incomes, high energy prices, and poor energy efficiency. It outlines the various policy measures that comprise the Government's current fuel poverty strategy; and examines the scale of the challenge if fuel poverty is to be eradicated permanently. It argues that a radical review of the entire fuel policy strategy is needed, with steps being taken for interim measures pending more lasting solutions. (RH)


The Resolution Foundation defines low earners to include all those with below median income (from all sources) who are not dependent on state support. This report considers the low earning group to comprise those households in income deciles 3, 4 and 5; that is, with equivalised gross annual income between £13,500 and £25,800. Around 7.2 million households fall into this category in the UK, accounting for around 14 million adults. The audit attempts to present a broad description of some of the pressures faced by those who are disadvantaged by the mixed economy, an experience which has been heightened by the recession. This update considers low earners' household finances during an economic downturn. Appendices provide economic indicators, a range of low earner data, the various technical definitions of low earners used, and brief details of a low earner focus group commissioned by the Foundation in June 2009. (RH)

From : http://www.resolutionfoundation.org


This inquiry attempts to determine food poverty lines for an older population. The author uses data on household expenditure and food consumption from the Office for National Statistics’ (ONS) Expenditure and Food Survey (EFS), a particularly useful source as each member of households participating uses 2-week diaries to record all food spending. 3 years of EFS data (2002-2005) provide a sample of 5,500 households aged 60+ (3,000 older singles and 2,500 older couples). The author aims to determine budget adequacy by considering the total level of household expenditure required to meet minimum dietary standards for good health. Using a logistic regression model, he finds that the budget line of £110 per week for singles corresponds to the point where 90% are expected to meet the minimum dietary standard; and for couples, £170 per week corresponds to nearly 80% predicted to meet the standard. Further modelling with discriminant function analysis (DFA) helped to confirm these findings. It is suggested that the Pension Credit guarantee could be sufficient to keep most pensioners with low incomes out of “absolute” poverty. The author concludes by noting that ONS is integrating a number of national surveys including the EFS into a single household survey. This new Integrated Household Survey (IHS) should allow us to examine aspects of poor nutrition and other forms of material deprivation in more detail. (RH)

From: The Policy Press, University of Bristol, Fourth Floor, Beacon House, Queen's Road, Bristol BS8
1QU.http://www.policypress.org.uk

Health Statistics Quarterly, no 46, Summer 2010, pp 51-68.
This study explores the potential of the General Household Survey (GHS) to provide an inter-censal measure of Health Expectancies (HEs) in small areas grouped by area deprivation. The 2001 Census and GHS 2001-05 both show a decline in health status and HEs with increasing area deprivation. Consistency between them shows the latter is suitable in providing an inter-censal measure of HEs. Findings serve as a useful measure for the targeting of interventions to reduce health inequalities. (KJ)
ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk/hsq/

Peter Townsend, who died in June 2009, had a long career researching an exceptional range of topics within the social sciences and campaigning against social inequalities. This reader brings together for the first time a collection of his most distinctive work, allowing readers to review changes and continuities over the past six decades, and to reflect on social issues that have returned to the fore today. Seven editors edit eight themed sections: Sociology and social policy; From welfare state to international welfare; Poverty; Inequality and social exclusion; Health inequalities and health policy; Older people; Disability; and Social justice and human rights. A particular feature of the volume is in tracing the links between empirical evidence and both social theory and social policy, and how those disciplines intersect. This reader will provide a teaching and learning resource for students in different disciplines of the social sciences, and will also provide an insight into the development of one social scientist's entire intellectual approach. It is hoped it will be a fitting memorial to Peter Townsend's life and work. (KJ/RH)
Price: £24.99 (pbk); (hdbk £70)
From: The Policy Press, University of Bristol, Fourth Floor, Beacon House, Queen's Road, Bristol BS8
1QU.http://www.policypress.co.uk

The Equality and Human Rights Commission (EHRC) and Grandparents Plus are working in partnership to examine the relationship between older and younger people's poverty through the grandparent-grandchild relationship. This report focuses on several groups particularly vulnerable to poverty (single parent families, families where a child or parent has a disability, black and minority ethnic families, and family and friend carers). It explores the shape and nature of deprivation for those grandparents and grandchildren. In particular, it considers the scale of grandparents' childcare contribution, and how the childcare they provide may increase the risk of poverty for themselves, given the evidence on intergenerational patterns of poverty (e.g. the higher incidence of lone motherhood from those who grew up in low income households). The report draws on analysis
of British Social Attitudes (BSA) Survey data and other existing data. The remainder of the findings section comprises a synthesis of research evidence uncovered during the literature review. It therefore starts to fill in the gaps in our knowledge; priority areas for future research and policy making are highlighted. (RH)


The Equality and Diversity Forum (EDF) held two seminars in late 2008 looking at how we deal with the current financial crisis; this report outlines the proceedings. The first seminar, 'Redefining equality and fairness', introduced a Joseph Rowntree Trust (JRF) report, 'Understanding attitudes to tackling economic inequality' by Tim Horton and Louise Bamfield. The report examined attitudes to welfare in the UK and the effect of inequality on society. The second seminar, 'Vision of the future: polity, economy and inequality', bears in mind that a General Election will take place within 6 months. Three speakers from groups aligned respectively with a Labour, Liberal Democrat and Conservative outlook - Compass, Centre Forum, and Demos - each took a distinctive politic perspective. Debate at the seminars identified seven key issues: importance of awareness of the facts about inequality and poverty; whether equality, fairness, social mobility and diversity are the same or different; the lack of transparency and consensus on fairness; whether there is a long term global trend to increasing economic inequality; whether or not social hierarchies and segregation are growing; that it is vital to make equality legislation work effectively; and the relationship between the benefits system and inequality. (RH)

From: Equality and Diversity Forum, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ.

Social inequalities in facing old age dependency: a bi-generational perspective; by Chiara Saraceno.
Journal of European Social Policy, vol 20, no 1, February 2010, pp 32-44.
Population ageing implies the ageing of family and kinship networks. Because the absolute number of the frail older people is set to increase, notwithstanding the increase in life expectancy in good health, a top-heavy intergenerational chain is likely both to put stress on the middle generation, and result in the older and younger generations competing for their support. Thus, issues of the redistribution of financial and time resources become relevant in the middle and younger generations when frailty emerges in the older generation. This article adopts a bi-generational perspective in order to examine not only whether social inequality affects resources available to the dependent elderly, but also whether and how a frail older person's demands impact differently on children's resources and life chances across gender and social classes, as well as what the impact of specific patterns of public care provision (other than healthcare) is on these inequalities. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 09589287

Towards a new political economy of pensions?: the implications for women; by Liam Foster.
This article employs a political economy approach to assess the changing nature of women's pension provision. Initially it provides an overview of the current context showing that many female pensioners are without access to significant pension entitlements in their own right. Then it examines the history of women's pensions over the last 30 years with reference to both state and private forms of provision. It considers the pension strategies of the Thatcher and New Labour governments and their impact on women's pension situation. This includes an evaluation of recent New Labour proposals, such as Personal Accounts, a raise in the basic State Pension age (SPA) and reintroduction of the link to earnings. Finally, the paper concludes that these proposals do not represent the emergence of a new political economy of pensions which better reflects the needs of female pensioners; rather, they are a response to the challenges of an ageing population. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 02610183

This article contributes to the debate on health inequalities by presenting for the first time, an annual series of mortality rates for men aged 25-64 for the period 2001-08 classified by the National Statistics Socio-economic Classification (NS-SEC). Previously, estimates have been based on socio-economic data from the census, and thus were restricted to 2001-03. The new method uses the Labour Force Survey (LFS) to estimate annual population by NS-SEC, whilst deaths by NS-SEC are extracted from the Death Registers. The results show that

42
there has been a pattern of declining absolute inequalities but rising relative inequalities in men over the period 2001-08. In the future, this series could be used to monitor inequalities. (KJ)

ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk/hsq/

Variations in life expectancy between rural and urban areas of England, 2001-07; by Lynsey Kyte, Claudia Wells.
This study investigated variations in life expectancy at birth between rural and urban areas of England for 2001-07, taking deprivation into account. The Rural and Urban Area Classification 2004 and the Index of Multiple Deprivation 2007 were used to categorise areas at the Lower Super Output Area level. Overall, life expectancy was higher in rural areas than urban areas. Within rural settlements, people living in village and dispersed areas had higher life expectancies than those in town and fringe areas. Deprivation had a considerable impact on the results and wide inequalities were evident across all area types. The results demonstrated that it is important to examine differences in life expectancy in both area and deprivation contexts. (KJ)

ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk/hsq/

Work and mental health: the case of older men living in underprivileged communities in Lebanon; by Monique Chaaya, Abla Mehio Sibai, Nabil Tabbal (et al).
This paper examines the association between being in paid work and depression among older adults in three poor urban communities in Beirut, Lebanon. In view of the rapid ageing of Lebanon's population and the growing number of older persons, the deteriorating economic conditions and the lack of pension systems, paid work is an important source of income for older people and deserves special attention. The sample was 328 men aged 65 or more years. Depression was assessed using the 15-item Geriatric Depression Scale (GDS-15). The exposure variable was working for pay at the time of the survey, and the covariates included socio-demographic measures, health characteristics, financial resources and social capital. Around one-third of the men were working, and approximately the same fraction were depressed. Adjusted data showed a protective effect of work on depression (odds ratio 0.50, 95 per cent confidence interval 0.25-0.96). This study is an eye opener on the circumstances of disadvantaged older people in a relatively low-income Eastern Mediterranean region country, a topic rarely addressed in this area of the world. Old age is viewed as a decline in abilities, while in reality many older adults are still able and ready to work. Social policies for older people should promote opportunities to work, not only pension schemes. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/asodoi:10.1017/S0144686X09990171

Would action on inequality have saved Labour?; by Gerry McCartney, Chik Collins, Danny Dorling.
Had Labour narrowed rather than widened the mortality gap in the UK during its term of government, the balance of the current parliament might have been a bit different - possibly enough to have facilitated a coalition that would have seen Labour remain in power. The authors ponder the role of older voters in the 1997, 2001 and 2005 elections, and how many were still around to vote in 2010. One of New Labour's manifesto commitments in 1997 was to tackle the underlying causes of bad health and reduce health inequalities. However, national statistics show an increasing gap in life expectancy between the worst and best local authorities, from under 9 years in 1997 to almost 13 years by 2007. (RH)

ISSN: 09598138
From: www.bmj.comBMJ2010;340:c3294

2009

Ageing, income and living standards: evidence from the British Household Panel Survey; by Richard Berthoud, Morten Blekesaune, Ruth Hancock.
In Britain, older people have lower average incomes and a higher risk of income poverty than the general population. Older pensioners are more likely to be in poverty than younger ones. Yet certain indicators of their living standards suggest that older people experience less hardship than expected, given their incomes. A possible explanation is that older people convert income into basic living standards at a higher rate than younger people, implying that as people age, they need less income to achieve a given standard of living. Much existing evidence has been based on cross-sectional data and therefore may not be a good guide to the consequences of
ageing. The authors use longitudinal data on people aged at least 50 years from the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) to investigate the effects of ageing on the relationship between standard of living, as measured by various deprivation indices, and income. They find that for most indices, ageing increases deprivation and controlling for income and other factors. The exception is a subjective index of "financial strain", which appears to fall as people age. Evidence of cohort effects are also found. At any given age and income, more-recently-born older people in general experience more deprivation than those born longer ago. To some extent, these ageing and cohort effects balance out, which suggests that pensions do not need to change with age. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/aso

Can financial incentives improve health equity?; by Adam Oliver.
Evidence shows that, if targeted appropriately, financial incentives might improve health equity. Two centres have been studying this subject: the Centre for the Study of Incentives in Health (CSI Health; website www.kcl.ac.uk/schools/biohealth/research/csincentiveshealth), a collaboration between King's College London, Queen Mary University of London and the London School of Economics; and the Center for Health Incentives at the University of Pennsylvania (www.med.upenn.edu/lidichi/). Appropriately targeted incentives could reduce inequalities in health outcomes for poorer people. (RH)

ISSN: 09598138
From: www.bmj.com

This report contains in-depth analysis about how the economic downturn is affecting low earning households - that is, the 14.3 million adults living in 7.2 million households on below median income, who remain broadly independent of state support. Low earners are more at risk of being hit by the effects of recession than other groups, by virtue of the industries and occupations in which they work, and the areas that they live in. The Resolution Foundation's analysis indicates that despite a swift response by government, further action is both necessary and feasible, so as to prevent a more stratified labour market and greater polarisation of income within society. (KJ/RH)

Comparisons between geographies of mortality and deprivation from the 1900s and 2001: spatial analysis of census and mortality statistics; by Ian N Gregory.
The geographical relation between mortality and deprivation in England and Wales at the start of the 20th and 21 centuries is examined. The evidence for a strengthening or weakening of this relation over the century, and the relation between the mortality and deprivation patterns of a century ago and modern mortality and causes of death are also explored. Census and mortality data for 634 districts from the 1900s were directly compared with interpolated ward level data from 2001. There was no evidence of a significant change in the strength of the relation between mortality and deprivation between the start and end of the 20th century. Modern patterns of mortality and deprivation remain closely related to the patterns of a century ago. Even after adjustment for modern deprivation, standardised mortality ratios for the 1900s show a significant correlation with modern mortality and most causes of death. Conversely, however, there was no significant relation between derivation in the 1900s and modern mortality for most causes of death after adjustment for modern deprivation. Despite all the medical, public health, social, economic and political changes over the 20th century, patterns of poverty and mortality and the relations between these remain firmly entrenched. There is a strong relation between the mortality levels of a century ago and those of today. This goes beyond what would have been expected from the continuing relation between deprivation and mortality, and holds true for most major modern causes of death. (RH)
ISSN: 09598138
From: www.bmj.com

Coping with the crunch: the consequences for older people; by Age Concern and Help the Aged. London: Age Concern and Help the Aged, July 2009, 8 pp (Economy in crisis).
The effects of the recession are as important to older people as other age groups. Evidence in this research review is based on unpublished surveys for Age Concern and Help the Aged by ICM Research. It finds that 60% of older workers say that the economic downturn means they may need to work for longer than they had originally planned. However, more than one in five fear that the recession could force them to stop work sooner
than they expected. As for people in retirement, 59% of those aged 60+ are not confident that the Government will help older people cope during the recession. This review cites examples from other research sources and newspapers concerning older workers in the recession; declining pensions and assets; older savers; the changing face of pensioner poverty; financial education and debt; struggling local economies; and crime and scams. Age Concern and Help the Aged believe that these challenges must be tackled urgently, before a short-term crisis leads to disadvantage for vulnerable older people. (RH)

From: Age Concern England, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER. www.ageconcern.org.uk
Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. www.helptheaged.org.uk

Coronary heart disease mortality among young adults in Scotland in relation to social inequalities: time trend study; by Martin O'Flaherty, Jennifer Bishop, Adam Redpath (et al).
Does the overall decline in coronary heart disease (CHD) mortality rates in Scotland between 1986 and 2006 differ by age and socioeconomic status? Overall (age-adjusted) coronary heart disease mortality rates have continued to decline in Scotland. However, this conceals a flattening in younger age groups, particularly the most deprived people. This is a summary of a paper that was published on bmj.com as BMJ 2009: 339:b2613, which used population data from Scotland for 1986-2006, and used the Scottish Index of Multiple Deprivation (SIMD) for 1986-2006 to categorise area level socioeconomic status. (RH)
ISSN: 09598138
From: www.bmj.com

Cultural preferences and economic constraints: the living arrangements of elderly Canadians; by Lisa Kaida, Melissa Moyser, Stella Y Park.
Using data from the 2001 Census Public Use Microdata Files on Individuals, the authors examine the role of cultural preferences and economic constraints in older Canadians' choice of living arrangements (living with one's children and/or other relatives versus living independently). They find that members of ethnic groups holding familialistic cultural values (Italian, Chinese, South Asian, and East Indian) are more likely than their individualistic counterparts (British, German, and Dutch) to live with kin. Economic disadvantage also entails a greater likelihood of living with kin. However, the relative importance of cultural preferences and economic constraints as determinants of living arrangements depends on marital status. Among the married, cultural preferences explain a greater proportion of the variation in living arrangements; among the non-married, economic constraints do. This research contributes a more nuanced understanding of living arrangements among older Canadians than its predecessors, which neglected the role of marital status. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 07149808
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/cjg

Economic inequality and population health: looking beyond aggregate indicators; by Petri Böckerman, Edvard Johansson, Satu Helakorpi (et al).
The sensitivity of various health indicators to income inequality as measured by regional Gini coefficients was studied, using individual microdata from Finland over the period 1993-2005. There is no overall association between income and health at the regional level. The authors discovered that, among men, there are no significant associations between income inequality and several measures of health status. Among women or among both sexes combined, there are some indications of associations in the predicted direction between income inequality and physical health, disability retirement, sick leave, and consumption of medicines, but none are robust to different model specifications. Only among populations aged under 30 is some indication that mental health is associated with inequality. These findings confirm that income inequality in small populations (not large enough to measure the overall class pyramid of the society) is often immaterial for health outcomes. (RH)
ISSN: 01419889
From: http://www.blackwellpublishing.com

Embodying social class: the link between poverty, income inequality and health; by Stephen M Rose, Stephanie Hatzenbuehler.
Poverty, income inequality and the inequitable distribution of health invariably co-occur. The strength of the relationship between wealth and health holds, even in countries with universal health care. A systematic literature review describes pathways from inequality of wealth to embodied diseases. The significance for social policy and social work practice is developed. (KJ/RH)
Engaging policy makers in action on socially determined health inequities: developing evidence-informed cameos; by Naomi Priest, Elizabeth Waters, Nicole Valentine (et al).
This article describes an innovative translation project involving researchers and key stakeholders commissioned by the World Health Organization (WHO) for the Commission on Social Determinants of Health (CSDH). The project aimed to develop "cameo" reports of evidence-based policies and interventions, addressing social determinants of health intended for use by leaders and advocates as well as policy and programme decision makers, to advance global action. The iterative process of developing the framework and content of the cameos, in the context of a limited evidence base, is described; and a number of issues related to the integration of multiple sources of evidence for knowledge translation action are identified. (RH)

Extending social security to the excluded: are social cash transfers to the poor an appropriate way of fighting poverty in developing countries?; by Lutz Leisering.
Formal social security in developing countries has long been centred on employees in the formal sector of the economy, and the majority of the population has been excluded. Since the turn of the 21st century, international organisations have called for extending the coverage of social security. This article analyses a recent strategy of extending social security, social cash transfers (SCT) to the poor. The article traces the rise of SCT as a global issue; describes and classifies SCT in the global South; and inquires into the "appropriateness" of SCT in a development context (J Midgley, 2008). SCT is found to have spread to all world regions, and that SCT covers a highly diverse institutional landscape. Evidence on appropriateness is inconclusive at this early stage of SCT. As yet, the call for social security for all is largely "decoupled" (J W Meyer et al, 1997) from the realities of developing countries. But the semantics of "SCT" has opened up a new arena of consensus and conflict in global social policy. (RH)

Focus group study of ethnically diverse low-income uses of paid personal assistance services; by Joseph T Mullan, Brian R Grossman, Mauro Hernandez (et al).
Home Health Care Services Quarterly, vol 28, no 1, 2009, pp 24-44.
This study examined the experiences of ethnically diverse, low-income consumers of paid personal assistance services (PAS) to understand the successes and problems they faced setting up and maintaining their assistance. A thematic analysis was conducted with transcripts from eight focus groups of 67 ethnically homogeneous consumers: African American, Latino, Chinese, Native American, and non-Hispanic white. These experienced consumers were generally satisfied with their current PAS but noted significant difficulties: getting access to appropriate care; obtaining enough paid care to avoid unmet need; and dealing with confusing bureaucracies and cultural differences between them and agency staff or attendants. They desired more control over their care, including the use of paid family attendants when possible. Respondents recommended improved screening and training of attendants, more attendant time, higher wages for attendants, improved cultural sensitivity of attendants and agency staff, and greater consumer control over PAS. Although these low-income PAS consumers are ethnically and geographically diverse, the similarity of findings points to their ongoing struggle to access adequate high quality assistance. The burden they have in obtaining and maintaining services is substantial. (KJ/RH)

Income, wealth and financial fragility in Europe; by Dimitrios Christelis, Tullio Jappelli, Omar Paccagnella (et al).
The article examines the distribution of income and wealth among the generation of Europeans aged 65 and over, using data drawn from the first wave of the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe (SHARE). It looks at how cross-country comparisons of income, wealth and debt are affected by differences in purchasing power, household size and taxation, and shows that some seemingly wide international differences appear less so when the proper adjustments are made. The article reveals wide differences in income, wealth and
indebtedness of older households in Europe, and provides background information on social issues such as the adequacy of savings at retirement, and older people’s financial fragility. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 09589287
From : http://esp.sagepub.com

Inequalities in health and community-oriented social work: lessons from Cuba?; by Dave Backwith, Greg Mantle.
This article argues that, in tackling health inequalities, lessons can be learned from the community-oriented social work which has helped Cuba to maintain population health comparable with that of much wealthier countries. This is in contrast to the UK, where efforts to reduce the health gap between rich and poor have enjoyed limited success. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 00208728
From : http://isw.sagepub.com

Inequalities in health at older ages: a longitudinal investigation of the onset of illness and survival effects in England; by Anne McMunn, James Nazroo, Elizabeth Breeze.
Previous studies have suggested a decline in the relationship between socioeconomic circumstances and health or functioning in later life, but this may be due to survival effects. The present study examined whether wealth gradients in the incidence of illness decline with old age, and, if so, whether the decline is explained by differential mortality. The study included participants from the first two waves of the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA), a large national longitudinal study of the population aged 50+ in England, who reported good health, no functional impairment, or no heart disease at baseline. Wealth inequalities in onset of illness over 2 years were examined across age groups, with and without the inclusion of mortality. The study found that wealth predicted onset of functional impairment equally across age groups. For self-reported health and heart disease, wealth gradients in the onset of illness declined with age. Selective mortality contributed to this decline in the oldest age groups. Socioeconomic inequality in developing new health problems persists into old age for certain illnesses, particularly functional impairment, but not for heart disease. Selective mortality explains only some of the decline in health inequalities with age. (RH)
ISSN: 00020729
From : http://www.ageing.oxfordjournals.org

In 2009, the Equality and Human Rights Commission (EHRC), and the newly merged charity Age Concern and Help the Aged (Age UK from Spring 2010) jointly established a programme of research and policy seminars called 'Just Ageing?: Fairness, equality and the life course'. The aim was to create a deeper understanding of equality over the life course, and to build momentum for action on the disadvantage that accumulates at different stages of the life and results in inequality in old age. This report builds on the Equality Bill published in 2009. It presents key findings, drawing on new research commissioned by the programme and five seminars held in 2009. It provides background on why questions about ageing, equality and the life course are important and outlines different ways of thinking about these issues. It presents new findings relating to early, mid and late life course factors that affect equality in later life. It offers eight key insights from the research and the seminars, for example the need to increase the voices of older and younger people, and to pay more attention to unpaid carers. The weblink www.equalityhumanrights.com/justageing provides further information. (RH)

The authors examined the contents and intensities of both life regrets and pride in a convenience sample of 213 low-income older Americans and the association between the contents and intensities of life regrets and pride on the one hand, and the older adults’ current life stressors, coping resources and depressive symptoms on the other. Regrets about education, career and marriage were common, but intensities of regret were higher for issues related to finance or money, family conflict and children's problems, loss and grief, and health. Common
sources of pride were related to children and parenting, career, volunteering or informal caregiving, long or strong marriage, and personal growth or self. Controlling for current life stressors of disability, money worries, loneliness and overdependence on others for management of daily life and coping resources for social support and religiosity, the intensities of loss- and grief-related regrets, and the pride in long or strong marriage were significant predictors of the Geriatric Depression Scale (GDS) scores. However, the regrets and pride explained a small amount of the variance in the GDS scores, while the current life stressors explained a large portion of the variance. (RH)

ISSN: 13607863
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

London has been particularly vulnerable to the rise in indebtedness since the mid-1990s, given the highest house prices and living costs in the UK. It is now widely accepted that the stress and anxiety associated with indebtedness lead to and accentuate health problems, both mental and physical. Further, early help in dealing with people's debt problems is often the most effective way of preventing and mitigating associated health problems. This report is part of a project initiated by the London Health Forum to ameliorate the health burden arising from the recession through early debt advice and other preventive measures. It highlights the scale of indebtedness in London and its consequences for health, so encouraging the Primary Care Trusts (PCTs) to work with London's boroughs to support early use of debt advice as soon as people have worries. (RH)


Professor Sir Michael Marmot has been asked to advise the Secretary of State for Health on the future development of a health inequalities strategy in England post 2010. Age Concern and Help the Aged comment on issues raised in the consultation document on the first phase of he Strategic Review. First, it is suggested that the Review should consider 'financial capability' in order to reduce 'material inequalities. Second, implementing the Lifetime Neighbourhood strategy will contribute to reducing health inequalities. Third, older people should be considered as a vulnerable group. Fourth, equality legislation is essential to reduce health inequalities. Fifth, an ageing society should be considered as one of the cross-cutting challenges. The organisation has considered age discrimination in health and social care in more detail in its Response to the National Review of Age Discrimination in Health and Social Care call for evidence. (RH)

From: Age Concern England, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER. www.ageconcern.org.uk
Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. www.helptheaged.org.uk

This issue of Eurohealth is largely devoted to health inequalities, drawing on discussions of a seminar held in May 2009 at the London School of Economics and Political Science, and organised in conjunction with the EU Directorate General for Employment, Social Affairs and Equal Opportunities. Many concerns over the extent and consequences of health inequalities between and within Members States have been raised by EU institutions, national governments and other stakeholders. These 12 articles look at a variety of health inequality issues across the EU and in the Netherlands, France, England, Sweden, Hungary, Germany and New Zealand. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 13561030
From: Website: http://www2.lse.ac.uk/LSEHealthAndSocialCare/LSEHealth/Home.asp?site=health@lse.ac.uk

Findings, 2366, June 2009, 6 pp.
This is the second update of Monitoring poverty and social exclusion in Wales, following the original report in 2005, but is the first to be published in a recession. After reviewing ten-year trends in low income statistics, its focus shifts to unemployment and problem debt. The study looks at progress on low income since the mid-1990s; examines unemployment and problem debt in the current recession; considers what action government could take to lessen the recession's impact on people in poverty. Among the statistical findings is that, single
pensioners accounted for three-quarters of the reduction in the number of low-income pensioners over a ten year period from the mid-1990s. (KJ)

ISSN: 09583084


Nutritional parameters and chronic energy deficiency in older adults of desert areas of Western Rajasthan, India; by N Arlappa, K Mallikarjuna Rao, K Venkaiah (et al.): Routledge, 2009, pp 61-71.


Nutritional status was assessed in 212 older individuals (60+ years of age) in a cross-sectional study carried out in desert areas of western Rajasthan during 2003. Heights and weights were recorded and a family diet survey (one-day, 24-hour recall) was carried out in 200 households (HHs) from 20 villages. Body Mass Index (BMI) was used to classify nutritional status. The prevalence of Chronic Energy Deficiency (CED = BMI < 18.5) was less than 40% in desert areas of India, indicating a “very high” public health problem. It was higher among older women (52%) compared with men (42.4%) and higher in those belonging to Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribes and in HHs of labourers, artisans, landless individuals, marginal farmers, and below poverty line families. CED did not differ (statistically) between the desert and plain areas of Rajasthan. CED prevalence among older adults in desert areas was actually lower (p < 0.001) than that found in their rural and tribal counterparts. Intervention programmes initiated by the government may explain this finding. The findings support the conclusion that regular nutritional monitoring of older adults in desert and drought prone areas is needed and can help to appropriately target the need for intervention measures. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 01639366

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Older women and poverty transition: consequences of income source changes from widowhood; by Martie Gillen, Hyungsoo Kim.


Older single women are disproportionately vulnerable to poverty. Using data from the 2002 and 2004 waves of the US Health and Retirement Study (HRS) of 5,799 women age 65 or older, this study investigated the effect of change in income sources by recent spousal loss on poverty transition. The focus is on the effect of widowhood on income source change, and how such change affects poverty transition of recently widowed older women. Findings indicate that widowhood greatly decreases income from every source. Specifically, a $10 increase in social security benefits decreases the probability of poverty transition for recently widowed older women by 67.2%. These findings call for reconsidering social security survivor benefit rules and women's education with regard to financial security in retirement. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 07334648

From: http://jag.sagepub.com


Many older people in London face increasing difficulty in heating their homes. This pamphlet presents facts and figures on the extent of fuel poverty (defined as needing to spend more than 10% of income after housing costs on heating). Although a wide variety of advice and support is available to older people locally and through grant schemes, many older people do not claim benefits to which they are entitled that would help them pay their bills. Age Concern London calls on all London local authorities to raise older people's awareness of energy efficiency advice and help with welfare benefits. The Government's Warm Front scheme needs to be targeted more effectively to older people on lower incomes; and utility companies should publicise social tariffs more prominently. (RH)

From: Age Concern London, 1st Floor, 21 St George's Road, London SE1 6ES. www.aclondon.org.uk


The author has used data from the British Social Attitudes (BSA) survey for 2007 to build a more comprehensive picture of Britain's grandparent population and the significant role played by grandparents in providing support for their children and care for their grandchildren. This interim report looks at changes in the last ten years in the socio-economic and income aspects of being a grandparent. It notes that working class grandparents are more likely than middle class grandparents to belong to four-generation families, and that working age grandmothers on low incomes are most likely to be providing the childcare. There is also a direct
correlation between a mother's employment and whether her own mother is still alive. Overall, the grandparental contribution is being shaped by an ageing population, increased family diversification, and increased participation by mothers in the workforce. In turn, these changes affect grandparents own (financial) well-being. (RH)

From: Download (29/6/09): http://www.grandparentsplus.org.uk/

Population ageing: the implications for society: the living tapestry; by Paul Cann.
The dramatic ageing of societies will not be addressed successfully by generalised policies for all older people, but by concerted action to tackle major inequalities in income, health and well-being and social inclusion. Such approaches must form part of a life course strategy which deals with disadvantages owing to gender, ethnicity and socio-economic origins, and uses mid-life and retirement as windows of opportunity. Paradoxically, the current economic difficulties cause the right conditions for a new drive to reduce unequal ageing. A concordat is needed across state, business, voluntary sector and media if it is to be a realistic possibility. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 14717794

At the end of 2008, the Government set in motion a Strategic Review of Health Inequalities in England, chaired by Sir Michael Marmot, which will report in December 2009. As part of its work, Task Groups have been set up to collect evidence and suggest policy options. Howard Glennerster chaired this Social Protection Task Force, whose report will be considered as part of the evidence for the review. As a way of reaching a wider audience, it was decided to make this report available as a CASEpaper. The findings demonstrate that the introduction of social protection systems as well as their generosity and coverage have significant impacts on health. The eligibility for and administration of benefits matters: the growth of means testing in the UK and its recent modifications are examined. The Task Group find serious difficulties facing those with long term medical conditions who are on the margins of the labour force; collaboration between health and social protection systems is poor. The causes of health inequalities are varied and complex and go far beyond the consequences of financial insecurity. The UK’s social protection system is seriously deficient in many respects. (RH)
Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case

Using assessment and investigation data from the reported APS (Adult Protective Services) in Texas, this study examines the types of elder self-neglect and neglect, including medical neglect. It then examines the association between self-neglect and neglect and individual economic resources as well as health care and social service provision for the poor. The findings show that older self-neglect or neglect is, in large part, attributable to frail older adults' and their families' lack of resources to pay for essential goods and services and the inadequate healthcare and other formal support programmes for the older adults and their caregivers. This inadequate public policy coverage, rather than individual and intra-family risk factors per se needs to be considered as a significant cause of elder self-neglect or neglect. (RH)
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A cross-sectional study of 1681 residents for all nine shelter homes were interviewed from March to September 2003 for this study, which for the first time describes the residents of publicly-funded shelter homes in Peninsular Malaysia. The mean age of residents was 71.8. The majority were male (58.6%), had no formal education (64.1%), were from rural areas (81.1%), had no family members (61.7%), and received no visits at all (85.5%) from either friends or relatives. 295 (27.3%) had mild to severe disability, 226 (20.9%) had poor vision and 47 (4.3%) had reduced hearing. Only 447 (41.4%) of these older people were well-nourished, 707 (78.9%) were at risk of depression and 817 (75.6%) had probable cognitive impairment. 143 (14.1%) and 88 (8.1%) self-
reported to have hypertension and coronary heart disease (CHD) respectively. It is clear that these residents have multiple co-morbidities. Effective management strategies are required to ensure maintenance if not improved quality of life. (The same article appeared in BOLD, vol 18, no 3, May 2008.) (RH)

ISSN: 10165177
From: http://www.inia.org.mt

Social inequalities in adult female mortality by the National Statistics Socio-economic Classification, England and Wales, 2001-2003; by Ann Langford, Brian Johnson.
This analysis of mortality in women aged 25-59 in 2001-03 found that those in the least advantaged social economic class had a mortality rate around twice that of women in the most advantaged class. This article uses the National Statistics Socio-economic Classification (NS-SEC), and examines the relative merits of classification based on a woman's 'own' occupation as opposed to a 'combined' classification which also takes into account the husband's NS-SEC class, where available. The results demonstrate a strong socio-economic gradient in mortality for adult women under both classification methods. Under the 'combined' classification, women in the least advantaged NS-SEC class had a mortality rate 2.6 times that of those in the most advantaged class. Based on the women's 'own' occupation, the comparable ratio was 1.9. These results set a benchmark for the future monitoring of socio-economic mortality inequalities in women, and also provide a comparison between inequalities affecting women and men. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk

Social inequalities in female mortality by region and by selected causes of death, England and Wales, 2001-03; by Ann Langford, Brian Johnson, Alaa Al-Hamad.
This article is the first official compilation of detailed mortality statistics for women, aged 25-59, based on the National Statistics Socio-economic Classification (NS-SEC). It is the fifth in a series reporting on social inequalities in the working age population in England and Wales in 2001-03. The results demonstrate a strong socio-economic effect on the mortality of women in all regions. There were marked differences between the least and most advantaged classes in all causes studied, except for breast cancer. The least advantaged had a mortality rate three times as high for lung cancer and cerebrovascular disease, and over five times as high for ischaemic heart disease, all digestive diseases, and respiratory diseases. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk

Global Social Policy, vol 9, no 2, August 2009, pp 228-245.
This article shows that the commitment towards economic and social human rights (including the right to social security) will provide a strong force towards realising the global socio-economic floor. The right to social security has become realisable for a growing number of countries that have focused on the extension of social security coverage. This article shows that a global social security floor is affordable, including in low-income countries, with the initial support from the international community. This article explores how a global socio-economic floor could be better implemented through a human rights-based approach, and it reviews some of the recent initiatives undertaken by the United Nations’ (UN) Human Rights Council. It suggests a number of steps to improve the effective implementation of its human rights-based approach. It concludes that such an approach can help achieve the Millennium Development Goals, and provide the framework for global policies for development and poverty eradication beyond 2015. (RH)
ISSN: 14680181
From: http://www.sagepublications.com

The socially excluded adults public service agreement; by Naomi Eisenstadt.
Housing, Care and Support, vol 12, no 1, April 2009, pp 6-8.
The Social Exclusion Task Force is based in the Cabinet Office, and works across government departments to ensure that the opportunities enjoyed by the vast majority of people in the UK today are extended to those whose lives have been characterised by deprivation and exclusion. The Task Force recognises that much has already been achieved through investment in public services, tax and benefit changes, and the national minimum wage. However, intensive collaborative support is needed for the most vulnerable individuals and families whose difficulties are complex and persistent. The Director of the Task Force comments on how development of
the first public service agreement (PSA) to very vulnerable adults is a major step forward in tackling the needs of some of our most disadvantaged citizens. (RH)

ISSN: 14608790
From: Website: http://www.pavilionjournals.com

Socio-economic inequalities in physical functioning: a comparative study of English and Greek elderly men; by Faiza Tabassum, Georgia Verropoulou, Cleon Tsimbos (et al).
Ageing and Society, vol 29, part 7, October 2009, pp 1123-1140.
The associations between socio-economic position (SEP) and physical functioning have frequently been investigated, but little is known about which measures of SEP are the best to use for older people. This study used data derived from Wave 1 of the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA) and the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe (SHARE) study to examine how different SEP indicators relate to the physical functioning of men aged 50+ in England and Greece. Self-reported physical functioning limitations and mobility difficulties were combined and categorised into “no disability”, “mild disability” and “severe disability”. The SEP indicators studied were wealth, educational level and occupational class. The findings indicate that respondents with less wealth, fewer educational qualifications and lower occupational class were more likely to experience mild or severe physical disability than those of high SEP. When all three measures of SEP were adjusted for each other, in both samples wealth maintained a strong association with mild and severe disability, while education was associated with severe disability, but only among English men. Occupational class was not strongly associated with physical disability in either case. Hence, among English and Greek older men, wealth was a more important predictor of physical functioning difficulties than either occupational class or education. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/aso

Tackling inequalities in health: a global challenge for social work; by Paul Bywaters.
This paper presents arguments for recognizing and tackling health inequalities as a major new challenge for social work. Four underpinning points provide the building blocks for this case: that health inequalities are a matter of social justice and human rights; that the causes of health inequalities are primarily social; that poverty and poor health are common characteristics of social work service users; and that, therefore, health inequalities are a vital issue for social workers in all settings. A number of implications for social work practice and policy are outlined. The paper concludes that addressing health inequalities implies that social work has to become more actively engaged with critical global social, economic, environmental and political issues. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 00453102
From: http://bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

Leading experts on social exclusion and poverty in old age provide strong evidence of the scale of current disadvantage in the UK, and suggest actions that could begin to change the picture of unequal ageing. They examine social class, followed by inequalities in income, health and well-being, and housing. Other contributors look at ageism and perceptions of age, quality of life in older age, and why ageing is so unequal. A concluding chapter suggests that although there has been progress in the last decade, major inequalities remain. The book is dedicated to Help the Aged and its work for older people over its lifetime from 1961 to 2009. (RH)
Price: £17.99 (pbk)
From: The Policy Press, University of Bristol, Fourth Floor, Beacon House, Queen's Road, Bristol BS8 1QU.http://www.policypress.org.uk

Previous studies have found that declining health, decreased social interaction, and inadequate financial resources were significant risk factors for late-life depression, and social support from families and friends and religiosity were significant protective factors. In this study, the researchers examined if low-income older adults' perceived unmet need for home- and community-based services for many ageing-associated problems would be independently associated with their depressive symptoms, controlling for these known risk and protective factors. A total of 213 community-residing older adults were interviewed to assess their depressive symptoms, using the Geriatric Depression Scale (GDS). Respondents were asked about unmet needs in the areas of personal assistance, instrumental and environmental support, emotional support, and other facilitative/enabling services.
It was found that the number of unmet needs was significantly positively associated with these older adults’ depressive symptoms, although it explained only a small proportion of the variance of the GDS scores. Future research and practice implications are discussed. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The welfare of Sweden's old-age pensioners in times of bust and boom from 1990; by Björn Gustafsson, Mats Johansson, Edward Palmer.


Data from the Swedish Household Income Survey (HINK/HEK) was used to analyse the development of economic well-being of Swedes aged 65+ since 1990. This period was characterised by Sweden's deepest and most prolonged recession since the Great Depression, but was then followed by buoyant growth. In a series of interventions from 1991 until 1998, pensions were cut and their full price indexation abandoned. In spite of these dramatic measures, this study shows that pensioners fared better than the working age population, but also that poverty among older Swedes increased in absolute terms. In contrast, during the following years of rapid economic growth, the growth of pensioners' income fell behind that of workers and their relative poverty increased. The analysis shows that the limited resources of many older Swedes put them close to a social poverty line. The study also shows that income inequality among older Swedes has grown with the increasing importance of capital income for the better off. The authors conclude that the increasing gap between better-off and worse-off older people raises issues about the future provision of expenditures on public services for them. The paper concludes that, overall, poverty among older people in Sweden remains low by international standards and that the Swedish welfare state has maintained its resilience. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/aso

2008

Affordable clustered housing-care: a category of long-term care options for the elderly poor; by Stephen M Golant.

Journal of Housing for the Elderly, vol 22, nos 1/2, 2008, pp 3-44.

What we label as affordable clustered housing care options are making it increasingly possible for poor and frail older Americans to age in place comfortably and securely in residential-like settings combining both affordable shelter and long-term care. The hallmark of these housing arrangements is their sizeable population clusters of low-income frail people in need of supportive services. Despite their greater availability and the competing factors underlying their growth, the diversity of their supportive services and operations cloud their identity, resulting in uncertainty as to whether they have a common mission. In response to the need for a more careful delineation of this ageing in place option, this paper describes the distinguishing features of these hybrid settings and constructs a typology of their representative exemplars or prototypes. (RH)

ISSN: 02763893
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Can welfare-rights advice targeted at older people reduce social exclusion?; by Suzanne Moffatt, Graham Scambler.


It is known that in general people of pensionable age have gained in income compared to other age groups in the British population over the last two decades, but that a substantial minority still experience relative poverty. This paper reports a small qualitative study into the effectiveness of a welfare-rights advice and acquisition service for men and women aged 60 or more years that was provided through a local primary health-care service. Additional financial and non-financial resources were obtained by accessing previously unclaimed state-welfare benefits. It was found that these significantly improved the participants’ quality of life. Fourteen of the 25 participants received some type of financial award as a result of the service offered, with the median income gain being £57 per week. The impact of additional resources was considerable and included: increased affordability of necessities and occasional expenses; increased capacity to cope with emergencies; and reduced stress related to financial worries. Knowledge of and access to welfare-rights services also appeared to have a positive effect. It is argued that a level of material resources about a basic level is necessary for social relations and for accessing services and civic activities, and can reduce social exclusion among older people. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ASO
Research carried out by the Resolution Foundation demonstrates how low earners are caught in a "care crunch". This means that they are on "cliff edge" of care eligibility criteria, with around 70% of low earners likely to be ineligible for any state funding. Yet their low incomes (only just above those qualifying for free or subsidised care) mean privately purchased care can be unaffordable. Low earners are more likely to be informal carers of elderly relatives, with an increasing burden placed upon them due to local authority rationing. Cutting back or giving up work can have a huge impact on a low earning family's quality of life and future retirement prospects. This briefing is a summary of the Foundation's work to date. (KJ/RH)

Changing UK: the way we live now: [A report commissioned by BBC regions and nations]; by Danny Dorling, Dan Vickers, Bethan Thomas (et al), Social and Spatial Inequalities (SASI) Group, Department of Geography, University of Sheffield.: Electronic format only, December 2008, 105 pp.
As people have moved about Britain, neighbourhoods have become more socially distinct in 2008 compared to the more mixed picture of 40 years ago. This report uses census and other data to look at Britain divided in five ways. First, simple "geographical inequalities" such as population change and house prices. Second, "demographic segregation": from 1971 to 2006, the population by age between areas has become more segregated, and happened most quickly from 2001 to 2006. Third, "economic polarisation": geographical polarisation between rich and poor has increased since 1968. Fourth, "social fragmentation" indicates an increase in the degree to which people appear to be socially isolated by area in Britain since 1971. Lastly, "political disaffection" notes an increase in the proportion of the population abstaining from voting in general elections since 1966. The authors report results for Britain as a whole, for the 14 BBC TV areas, for 45 BBC Radio station areas, and large cities or areas of Scotland and Wales which do not have radio stations. Where possible, Radio Ulster and Northern Ireland TV are included. Maps (or cartograms) and graphs are used throughout the report to help explain the underlying data. (RH)
From: Download report from website: http://sasi.group.shef.ac.uk/research/changingUK.html BBC website: http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk/7755641.stm

Debt and older people: executive summary; by Help the Aged; Personal Finance Research Centre (PFRC), University of Bristol. London: Help the Aged, 2008, 5 pp.
While the propensity to borrow money declines with age, there is increasing concern that problems arising from borrowing could have a negative impact on efforts to tackle pensioner poverty. Help the Aged, with financial support from Barclays, commissioned the Personal Finance Research Centre (PFRC) to undertake a detailed study of the extent and nature of borrowing and financial difficulties among people aged 50+. The research involved analysis of five nationally representative social survey datasets and a review of the existing research literature. This summary outlines findings on unsecured credit use, mortgage holding, and financial difficulties among older people. Help the Aged's recommendations include financial education for all; introducing age discrimination legislation covering goods and services; and efforts to tackle pensioner poverty through the Social Fund and the government's Public Service Agreement 17. This publication is part of the Help the Aged / Barclays Your Money Matters Programme, which is designed to improve the skills, confidence and financial situation of older people, by providing basic money management and debt advice. (RH)
From: Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. E-mail: info@helptheaged.org.uk Website: www.helptheaged.org.uk

This article examines differences in mortality between rural and urban areas in England and Wales in the years 2002-04 using the Rural and Urban Area Classification 2004. The analysis includes adjustment using the Index of Multiple Deprivation 2004 and Welsh Index of Multiple Deprivation 2005 to investigate whether mortality differences between rural and urban areas could be explained by differences in the distribution of deprivation. (KJ/RH) ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk
Doing a bit more for the poor?: social assistance in Latin America; by Peter Lloyd-Sherlock.
Social assistance programmes involving cash transfers to poor and vulnerable households have become a major focus of development policy in recent years. This article compares the experiences of three such programmes in Latin America: Oportunidades in Mexico, Jefes y Jefas de Hogares in Argentina, and Brazil's social pension. Particular attention is given to each programme's administrative effectiveness, as well as their impacts on poverty, human capital, and household and gender dynamics. More broadly, the article assesses whether these schemes live up to their billing as 'best practice' for developing countries, and how they relate to wider shifts in the political economy of welfare provision. It concludes that experiences have been mixed, that claims about positive outcomes are sometimes exaggerated, and that the potential of these programmes to substantially re-orientate welfare systems and promote equitable public policies remains limited. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 00472794
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org

Effect of financial strain on mortality on community-dwelling older women; by Sarah L Szanton, Jerilyn K Allen, Roland J Thorpe (et al).
It is well established that low socioeconomic status is related to mortality. The authors used the US Women's Health and Aging Studies I and II of community-dwelling older women aged 70 to 79, to examine the extent to which financial strain was associated with increased mortality risk in older women, and whether the relationship differed by race. Cox proportional hazards models were used to estimate the effect of financial strain on 5-year mortality rates. Women who reported financial strain were almost 60% more likely to die within 5 years independent of race, education, absolute income, health insurance status and comorbidities than their counterparts who did not. Although race was not a predictor of mortality, the association between financial strain and mortality was stronger for African Americans than for Caucasians. (RH)
ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org

Effects of poverty and family stress over three decades on the functional status of older African American women; by Judith D Kasper, Margaret E Ensminger, Kerry M Green (et al).
The cumulative effects of poverty and family stressors to the later life functional status of African American women were investigated, using longitudinal data covering a 30-year period for a cohort of 553 African American women with common life experiences. Interviews were conducted with these women as young mothers, as mothers of adolescents, and in early old age (two thirds aged 60+). Women were classified as high, usual, or low functioning by using physical and mental health indicators. Both the timing and duration of poverty and family stressors were examined. Initially, these women were largely healthy, but health declines were steeper and occurred earlier for those who were low functioning in later life. Persistent poverty was detrimental to functioning at older ages, as was persistent family stress. Women who left poverty early did not differ in later life functioning from women who were never poor. Despite similar earlier life circumstances and health, there was substantial heterogeneity in functioning in early old age. Long-term poverty and family stress were strongly associated with being low functioning. Early poverty and transient family problems did not have lasting health effects, underscoring the plasticity of human development and the importance of interventions that can alter life course trajectories. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org

Employment hardship among older workers: does residential and gender inequality extend into older age?: by Tim Slack, Leif Jensen.
The realities of a rapidly ageing society make the employment circumstances of older workers an increasingly important social issue. The authors examine the prevalence and correlates of underemployment among older Americans, with a special focus on residence and gender, to provide an assessment of the labour market challenges facing older workers. Data was analysed from the (US) March Current Population Surveys for the years 2003, 2004 and 2005. Descriptive statistics were used to explore the prevalence of underemployment among older workers and developed multivariate models to assess the impact of age, residence, and gender on the likelihood of underemployment, net of other predictors. Results found clear disadvantages for older workers
relative to their middle-aged counterparts, and particular disadvantages for older rural residents and women. Multivariate models showed that the disadvantages of older age held net of other predictors. The results also indicated that much of the disadvantage faced by older rural workers and women was explained by factors other than age, particularly education. In an ageing society, underemployment among older workers comes at an increasing social cost. Policies aimed at supporting older workers and alleviating employment hardship among them are increasingly in the public interest. (KJ/RH
ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org

The Voices of Experience project consisted of a series of workshops where women living in poverty came together to express their experiences of poverty and learn more about the policy-making process. It also enabled them to develop policy proposals to improve their situations and present these to policy-makers. These findings outline the participatory research that was carried with women in poverty living in Birmingham, Cardiff and London. The full report, 'Women and poverty: experiences, empowerment and engagement' by the Women's Budget Group, is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) and available as a free download on the JRF website. (RH)
ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC

Financial inclusion is the inability, difficulty and reluctance to access appropriate, so-called mainstream, financial services. The reduction of financial inclusion is a priority for the present government, because it can lead to social exclusion. This study was a review of current policies and practices aimed at reducing financial inclusion. The financial services covered include money and debt advice, financial capability, banking, affordable credit and insurance. The study concluded that, overall, the number of those without access to banking services will continue to fall, while the need to have a bank account will increase. These findings outline the study's aims and methods, and indicate those groups particularly vulnerable to financial exclusion and the services available to them. The full report (same title), by Lavinia Mitton, is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) and available as a free download on the JRF website. (RH)
ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC

Financial strain, negative social interaction and self-rated health: evidence from two United States nationwide longitudinal surveys; by Neal Krause, Jason T Newsom, Karen S Rook.
Three hypotheses concerning negative social interaction in later life were evaluated in this study. First, it was predicted that greater personal economic difficulty is associated with more frequent negative social interaction with social network members in general. Secondly, it was proposed that more frequent negative social interaction exacerbates the undesirable effect of personal financial strain on change in self-rated health during late life. Thirdly, an effort was made to see if some types of negative social interaction, but not others, accentuate the undesirable effects of personal economic problems on self-rated health. Data were from two nationwide US longitudinal surveys: the Late Life Study of Social Exchanges (LLSSE); and a study conducted by Krause in 1994. The data revealed that greater personal financial difficulty is associated with more interpersonal conflict. The findings further indicate that the undesirable effects of personal economic difficulty on change in self-rated health are more pronounced at progressively higher levels of negative social interaction. Finally, the data suggest that one form of negative social interaction (not getting help when it is expected) is more likely to intensify the unwanted effects of personal financial strain on self-rated health than other types of negative social interaction. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ASO

56

Participants in the recent Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) consultation 'What are today's social evils?' revealed a strong sense of unease about some of the changes shaping British society. This Viewpoint continues the discussion about modern "social evils" on the theme of "inequality". Ferdinand Mount takes a wide view of the causes and possible cures of injurious inequalities, looking at five overlapping types of inequalities and how to remedy them. These are: political equality (including civic equality and equality before the law); equality of outcome or result (meaning equality of income and wealth); equality of opportunity (equality of access or life chances); equality of treatment; and equality of membership in society. (RH)


A new online life expectancy intervention tool has been developed by the Association of Public Health Observatories with and for the Department of Health (DH). The tool builds on the Health Inequalities Information Tool, and is designed to support primary care trusts (PCTs) with their local delivery planning and commissioning. Specifically, the tool will help local authorities to estimate the effect on life expectancies if certain interventions - such as smoking cessation, or anti-hyperintensive or statin prescribing for those previously with undiagnosed or uncontrolled hypertension - are increased. This article looks at the tool's potential for tackling health inequalities, and draws attention to the link on the London Health Observatory's website (www.lho.org.uk/health_inequalities/health_inequalities_tool.aspx). (RH)


Developed nations are increasingly turning to immigrant women to fill the need for qualified direct long-term care (DLTC) workers (i.e., those who provide personal care to frail and disabled older people). The authors examine the impact of three global trends - population ageing, globalisation, and women's migration - on the supply and demand for DLTC workers in the United States. Following an overview of these trends, the authors identify three areas with embedded social justice issues that are shaping the DLTC workforce in the US, with a specific focus on immigrant workers in these settings. The three areas are: world poverty and economic inequalities; the feminisation and colonisation of labour (especially in LTC); and empowerment and women's rights. The contradictory effects that both population ageing and globalisation have on immigrant women, source countries (e.g. the Philippines) and the LTC workforce in the US are discussed; and policy, practice and research implications and questions are raised. For policy-makers and LTC administrators in receiver nations such as the US, the meeting of DLTC worker needs with immigrants may result in greater access to needed employees, but also in the continued devaluation of eldercare as a profession. Source (supply) nations must balance the real and potential economic benefits of remittances from women who migrate for work with the negative consequences of disrupting family care traditions and draining the LTC workforce of those countries. (RH)


Pensioners have often struggled to live on their relatively small incomes, but many face the prospect of trying to finance large debts on a small income. The 'baby boom' generation is approaching retirement and bringing their many forms of credit and debt with them into their retirement years. This research was conduced with 64 clients in 7 Citizens Advice Bureaux across Scotland. It presents findings on the amount of debt, the impact of debt on health, debt by social grouping, debt to income ratios, and financial capability. Average total debt was £17,787. The survey questionnaire is included as an appendix. (RH)

This quick reference guide presents the recommendations made in 'Reducing the rate of premature deaths from cardiovascular disease and other smoking-related diseases: finding and supporting those most at risk and improving access to services'. It identifies and makes recommendations regarding: adults who are disadvantaged or at risk; improving services for adults and retaining them; systems incentives; partnership working; and training issues. The recommendations have been developed for smoking cessation services and the provision of statins. (RH)

ISBN: 1846298008

From : National Institute for Health and Clinical Excellence, MidCity Place, 71 High Holborn, London WC1V 6NA.  Website: http://www.nice.org.uk/PH015


Findings, 2218, April 2008, 4 pp.

Each year, the government decides by how much to raise benefits and tax allowances. The basis for these upratings is rarely debated, yet has major long-term consequences for the relative living standards of different groups and for public finances. A team of researchers from the London School of Economics (LSE) and the Universities of Essex, Oxford and East London considers the implications of present uprating policies, with the aim of stimulating debate on this hidden area of policy-making. The impact of different uprating systems is outlined in respect of the effects on poverty and the public purse, and the distributional effects of fiscal drag and benefit erosion. The full report (same title), is by Holly Sutherland, Martin Evans, Ruth Hancock, John Hills and Francesca Zentornio, published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), and also available as a free download (from www.jrf.org.uk). (RH)

ISSN: 09583084

Price: FOC


Johnson keeps the faith on inequalities: [life expectancy]; by Rebecca Evans.


Alan Johnson has made tackling health inequalities one of his priorities. Rebecca Evans reports on an interview with the Secretary of State for Health, in which he comments on the target to improve life expectancy at birth by 10% by 2010. He is also of the opinion that age discrimination in health care should not be tolerated: everyone should be entitled to the same treatment. The value of joint working involving primary care trusts (PCTs) is emphasised. As for any future focus, Sir Michael Marmot has been commissioned to consider what the focus should be after 2010. (RH)

ISSN: 09522271

From : http://www.hsj.co.uk

Life course social and health conditions linked to frailty in Latin American older men and women; by Beatriz E Alvarado, Maria-Victoria Zunzunegui, Francois Beland (et al).


Gender, social conditions and health throughout the life course affect functional health in later life. This article tests two hypotheses: life course, social and health conditions are associated with frailty; and differential exposure and/or vulnerability of women and men to life course conditions may account for gender differences in frailty. Data originated from theSABE study (Salud, Bienestar y Envejecimiento - a study of health, well-being and ageing), a cross-national survey of older people living in five large Latin American cities (Bridgetown, Sao Paulo, Santiago and Havana). Frailty was defined as the presence of three or more of five criteria: unintentional weight loss (10 pounds during the past year); self-reported exhaustion or poor endurance; weakness (grip strength); function in lower extremities; and low physical activity. A pre-frail state was defined as the presence of one ore two of the above criteria. Associations between frailty and social and health indicators were examined using a proportional odds ordinal logistic regression. Prevalence of frailty varied from 0.30 to 0.48 in women and from 0.21 to 0.35 in men. Childhood (hunger, poor health and poor socio-economic conditions), adulthood (little education and non white collar occupation), and current social conditions (insufficient income) were associated with higher odds of frailty in both men and women. Comorbidity and body mass index (BMI) were related to frailty, but their effect differed in women and men. Male/female age-adjusted odds of frailty varied from 1.55 (Bridgetown) to 2.77 (Havana). Differential exposure and vulnerability partially explained
differences between men and women. Theoretical models to explain gender and social differences in frailty should use a life course perspective. (RH)
ISSN: 10795006
From: http://www.geron.org

The Livelihood Empowerment against Poverty (LEAP) programme in Ghana is a 5-year pilot programme begun in 2008 to provide social grants (direct cash transfer) to poor, vulnerable and excluded households. About one third of those benefiting are aged 65+, and this article looks at the initial impact of LEAP on those helped and their communities. (RH)
ISSN: 10165177
From: http://www.inia.org.mt

Lost in the money maze: how advice agencies and credit unions can help older people cope with today's financial systems; by Help the Aged; Citizens Advice Bureau; ABCUL - Association of British Credit Unions Ltd. London: Help the Aged, 2008, 20 pp.
Help the Aged has produced this toolkit as part of its "Now let's talk money" campaign, which is designed to increase awareness of the products and services available to financially excluded consumers. The campaign aims to encourage people to ask for help when they need it, as well as to inform and encourage advisers to work together to co-ordinate provision and raise awareness of such provision so that the needs of excluded people are met more effectively. This toolkit explores reasons why older people should be among the target groups for the work of advice agencies and credit unions; what barriers exist for older people accessing their services; and how service providers can break down these barriers. (RH)
Price: FOC
From: Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. www.helptheaged.org.uk Email: info@helptheaged.org.uk

Low income elderly homeowners in very old dwellings: the need for public policy debate; by Stephen M Golant.
This paper assesses whether the usually favourable depictions of older homeowners in the United States can be generalised to those who have extremely low incomes and occupy the oldest housing stock. Analysing 1999 American Housing Survey data, this paper finds that poor older homeowners in such dwellings are more likely to be demographically disadvantaged and to occupy physically deficient dwellings. This paper calls for public debate on the comparative benefits and costs of US governmental programmes that help these vulnerable older people to age in place, as opposed to offering them alternative affordable housing options. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08959420
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The meaning and significance of self-management among socioeconomically vulnerable older adults; by Daniel O Clark, Richard M Frankel, David L Morgan (et al).
Improved understanding of the role of social context in expectations regarding ageing, and awareness of priorities for self-management could lead to improvement in self-management support and thus chronic care outcomes were this study's main findings. It was conducted using in-depth interviews in patients' homes, guided by identity theory. Analyses included reviewing audiotapes, creating and comparing field notes, coding transcripts, and identifying themes based on case summaries. Participants were 23 older vulnerable adults with incomes at or below 200% of the federal poverty level and no private insurance, and 12 older adults with private health insurance. The vulnerable sample had lower educational attainment and lower health literacy than the privately insured sample. Keeping doctor visits and taking prescription medication largely defined self-management for the vulnerable sample, but were just two of a number of roles noted by the privately insured group, who expressed health promotion as the key to healthy ageing. The vulnerable interviewees relayed few examples of healthy ageing and did not have expectations for healthful ageing. In contrast, the privately insured interviewees gave examples and had expectations of living long and healthfully into old age. (RH)
ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org

While poverty is widely accepted to be an inherently multi-dimensional concept, it has proved very difficult to develop measures that both capture this multi-dimensionality and facilitate comparison of trends over time. Structural equation modelling appears to offer a solution to this conundrum, and is used to exploit the British Household Panel Study (BHPS) to create a multi-dimensional measure of poverty. The analysis reveals that the decline in poverty in Britain between 1991 and 2003 was driven by falls in material deprivation, but more especially by reduced financial stress, particularly during the early 1990s. The limitations and potential of the new approach are critically discussed. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 00472794
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org


For the first time, an income standard for Britain has been produced that is based on detailed research about what people said is needed to reach a socially acceptable standard of living and to participate in society. The study compiled household budgets to calculate the minimum income standard (MIS). Combining expert knowledge with in-depth consultation with members of the public, the MIS provides a new benchmark to inform future debates on poverty and public policy decisions affecting the incomes of those worst off. For almost all household types considered, the MIS is above the threshold used to measure relative poverty - 60% of average (median) income. The MIS budgets presented are based on detailed lists of what is required by different household types. For example, a pensioner couple needs £201 a week for a socially acceptable quality of life in 2008 (after tax and excluding housing costs). The research outlined in these findings was conducted by a team at the Centre for Research in Social Policy at Loughborough University, the University of York and the Family Budget Unit. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084

"Misunderstanding” chronic poverty?: exploring chronic poverty in developing countries using cross-sectional demographic and health data; by Shailen Nandy. Global Social Policy, vol 8, no 1, April 2008, pp 45-79.

This article examines the issue of chronic (i.e long-term) poverty in developing countries. It presents a method for estimating chronic poverty that uses cross-sectional data for Uganda, and suggests that researchers need not rely solely on longitudinal or panel data. As such data are unavailable for most developing countries, the method outlined here provides an opportunity to expand our understanding of the distribution and pattern of chronic poverty in many more countries. The article also shows how the methods used to estimate the number of chronically poor in developing countries in the 2005 Chronic Poverty Report contain errors that render them serious underestimates. The problem of chronic poverty is therefore considerably more pressing and more widespread than is currently thought. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14680181
From: http://www.sagepublications.com


This report marks the tenth anniversary of the first edition of 'Monitoring poverty and social exclusion'. Built around a set of indicators constructed using the latest government data, the report assesses the record across a wide range of subjects, from low income to exclusion from services. It effectively provides a picture of the state of poverty and social exclusion in the UK just before the onset of the recent economic downturn. The authors conclude that while several headline indicators show early momentum has not been sustained, this pattern is by no means the norm. Eight of the 56 statistics measured over the last 10 years relate to older people. While performance has improved in that time on the indicators "single income pensions in low income households" and "low income households without a bank account", performance has worsened on the indicators "pensioners not taking up benefits to which they are entitled", and "people aged 75+ being helped by social services to live at home". The full report on which these findings are based, is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), or available as a free download (at www.poverty.org.uk or www.jrf.org.uk). The first named website holds the latest data as well as detailed analyses for Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland. (RH)
Neighbourhood deprivation and incident mobility disability in older adults; by Iain A Lang, David J Llewellyn, Kenneth M Langa (et al).


Living in a deprived neighbourhood is known to have adverse effects on individual health and is associated with self-reported difficulties for older people. This study uses data for 4148 participants aged 60+ from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA); neighbourhood deprivation was measured using the Index of Multiple Deprivation (IMD), 2004. Neighbourhood deprivation had a statistically significant effect on physical function, following adjustment for individual socio-economic factors, health behaviours and health status. Compared to those living in the least deprived 20% of neighbourhoods, those in the most deprived neighbourhoods had a high risk ratio (RR) of incident self-reported mobility difficulties of 1.75 and RR of incident-impaired gait speed of 1.63. In adjusted models, 4% of older people in neighbourhoods in the least deprived 20% had incident mobility difficulties over a 2-year period, whereas 13.6% of older people had incident mobility difficulties in neighbourhoods in the most deprived 20%. Older people living in deprived neighbourhoods are significantly more likely to experience incident mobility difficulties than those in less-deprived neighbourhoods. The mechanisms underlying this relationship are unclear and research to identify mechanisms and appropriate interventions is needed. (RH)

ISSN: 00020729
From: http://www.ageing.oupjournals.org

Old age pensions, poverty and dignity: historical arguments for universal pensions; by Nanna Kildal, Stein Kuhnle.


The article refers to studies indicating that universal old age pension programmes alone or in combination with earnings-related schemes are conducive to poverty alleviation and less income inequality. Universalism matters, but few countries in the world have introduced universal old age pension programmes. This article does not research this apparent paradox, but asks the empirical question of whether poverty was a prime concern and reflected in arguments used in favour of universal old age pensions when such programmes were introduced historically. The article looks at the arguments for establishing universal old age pensions in three selected countries, all belonging to the group of pioneer countries in this respect: Canada, Mauritius and Norway, which introduced universal pensions in the 1950s. Historical arguments for universal pension systems in these countries are presented and compared. The ambition to reduce poverty was an important motivation in two of the countries, but the main consideration cutting across all three countries was the moral aversion to means testing and the desire to achieve fairness and respect to human dignity. Another argument found in all three countries was the pragmatic one that a universal scheme would lead to a reduction of the administrative cost of old age provision compared with a system based on means testing. (RH)

ISSN: 14680181
From: http://www.sagepublications.com

Old-age pensions in Spain: recent reforms and some of their consequences for the risk of poverty; by Sebastián Sarasa.


The starting point of this study is based on the supposition that the successive reforms carried out on the Spanish system of old-age pensions since the 1980s have altered both the intergenerational distribution of income and the risk of poverty for the older population group. The first part of this article outlines how demographic factors and personal incomes affect the risk of poverty. The second part focuses attention on the mediating role played by the social security system in the distribution of intergenerational income, and underlines how the adoption of a longitudinal viewpoint of the intergenerational positions helps to understand the development of the risk of poverty. The third part describes in brief the successive reforms that were carried out on the Spanish retirement pensions regime. Finally, an analysis of the evolution of the personal incomes of older and younger generations has been made, based on the data collected by the European Community Household Panel from 1994 to 2001. This analysis suggests that the reforms have increased the risk of poverty among the over 60s owing to a combination of two factors. Firstly, there has been an increasing tendency among the over 60s to stop working completely, which has reduced job earnings especially for men aged between 60 and 70. Secondly, of more importance, there has been the failure of public pensions to keep pace with the increase in the standard of living, though it is true that they have helped maintain the average purchasing power of the less well-off old-age pensioners. (KJ/RH)
On eliminating social injustice: opinion; by Michael Marmot.
The author chaired the World Health Organization (WHO) Commission on the Social Determinants of Health (see www.who.int/social_determinants) which pointed to large disparities in life expectancy in Glasgow: there is a 28-year gap between the city's most and least salubrious areas. Although there have been improvements in health in the UK, a major challenge is to deal with persisting and increasing inequities. These should be tackled by universal access to high quality care; advocacy to promote health equity; and measurement, evidence and training. (RH)

Opportunity and aspiration: two side of the same coin?; by Chris Creegan, Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF.
Participants in the recent Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) consultation 'What are today's social evils?' revealed a strong sense of unease about some of the changes shaping British society. This Viewpoint continues the discussion about modern 'social evils' on the theme of 'inequality'. Chris Creegan is Deputy Director of the Qualitative Research Unit at the National Centre for Social Research (NatCen). He argues that until we can reconcile the problems of excessive individualism, consumerism and greed at the heart of contemporary society, life opportunities will continue to be lost, limited and wasted. Examples discussed include opportunities lost for older people, whose needs have become invisible compared to those at other stages of life; and the limited opportunities afforded to carers. (RH)

Age Concern England (ACE) commissioned Dr Panayotes Demakakos of University College London (ULC) to analyse data from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA), a recently established survey designed to track the ageing process from age 50+. The statistics in this report use the definition of social exclusion developed in the study, 'The social exclusion of older people: evidence from the first wave of the the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA) - final report' (Social Exclusion Unit, 2006). This report uses data mainly from the first wave of ELSA (2002), to look at the characteristics of the 7% of people aged 50+ who are severely excluded, in three or more of seven dimensions identified in that study. Case studies are presented for four at-risk groups: those aged 80+ and living alone; the recently bereaved; those living in unfit housing; and those with limited capacity to make their own decisions. ACE makes recommendations that relate to independent advocacy, social contact and independence, and comments on the lack of government progress since 'A sure start to later life' was published. (RH)

Poverty and social development: special issue; by Imelda Dodds (ed).
In this special issue of International Social Work, the guest editor comments on recent statistics that indicate the scale of poverty worldwide, given the price increases for key food staples since the beginning of 2008. Articles review the long term and recent history of poverty alleviation. Examples discussed include: micro credit and microfinancing; and the Basic Income Earth Network (BIEN) and the basic income guarantee. Some articles are country studies of poverty alleviation: Nigeria, India and South Africa. Other articles provide critiques of specific issues: the Millennium Development Goals; the effect of globalisation on the unemployed in South Africa; neo-liberalism; and challenges by the poor to corrupt governance. The role that social workers can and should play in bringing the voice of people living in poverty into policy, planning and interventions is also discussed. (RH)
This article aims to examine the relationship between poverty and social exclusion in a dynamic perspective. The authors look at two dimensions of social exclusion (lack of friendship relationships and lack of participation in civic organisations), and scrutinise two aspects of poverty: poverty duration (that is, "previously poor, recently poor, recurrent poor and permanently poor"); and poverty graduation (defined as 50, 60 and 70 per cent of median income). For income, panel data for four waves of Statistics Norway's surveys of living conditions panel study (1997-2000) are used. For the social exclusion indicators, data are available only for one wave, the year 2000. It was found that poor people are more likely to see friends regularly than non-poor, but this is primarily caused by some third factor such as work activity or ethnicity, and not by poverty per se. With respect to relationship to civic organisations, the poor are less likely to participate than the non-poor. This occurs regardless of where the poverty line is drawn and the duration of poverty. These results are discussed in light of current anti-poverty policies and recent theories and research on social exclusion and social capital. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 00472794
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org

Various aspects of the social status of older people in Russia are presented: their financial condition, pension coverage, and ability to work. The article includes references to state sources of information and by commentators on poverty in Russia. (RH)
ISSN: 10165177
From: http://www.inia.org.mt

This ethnographic study describes a group of 7 low-income, African American, grandmother-caregivers' perceptions of family resources. An ethnographic design, enhanced by a genogram, captured those who were available and unavailable to provide support to the grandmother. The analysis used a constant comparative method to thematically capture grandmothers' perceptions of family support resources as absent, unavailable, dependent, and reliable support, and the circumstances that led to that status. The findings reveal that many African American grandmothers are rearing children with little family support, owing mainly to the devastation of negative social and economic conditions. The results suggest areas for improvement in social work assessment and intervention. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Research on racial inequalities in health has increasingly linked socioeconomic status (SES) and health. For a long time, it has also been assumed and now established that a large proportion of Black-White disparity in health is attributable to SES differences between races. The five articles in this special issue of Research on Aging apply statistical techniques to longitudinal data (cross-sectional or panel) in order to test the cumulative disadvantage hypothesis - the propensity for health inequalities to increase across the life course because of the double disadvantage of age and minority status. The first article, by Jason L Cummings and Pamela Braboy Jackson, describes results of a descriptive investigation of trends in self-rated health by sex, race and SES in the US General Social Survey (GSS). Next, Katrina L Walsemann et al used a longitudinal study investigating the relationship between educational advantage in youth and health in middle age. The third article (Kim M Shuey and Andrea E Willson) uses data from the US Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID) to examine cumulative disadvantage and Black-White SES disparities in health. Fourthly, Miles G Taylor uses the Duke Established Populations for Epidemiological Studies of the Elderly (EPESE) to focus on disability differentials by race and to some extent SES in later adulthood. Lastly, Li Yao and Stephanie A Robert use the Americans' Changing Lives Study (ACL) to examine the contributions of race, individual SES and neighbourhood socioeconomic context on older people's self-rated health trajectories and mortality. Overall, the articles demonstrate that the relationship between race, SES and health are complex, and that this complexity is increased because the interrelationships are dynamic across age and time. (RH)
Regional differences in male mortality inequalities using the National Statistics Socio-economic Classification, England and Wales, 2001-03; by Veronique Siegler, Ann Langford, Brian Johnson.


This article represents the first use by the Office for National Statistics of the National Statistics Socio-economic Classification (NS-SEC) to analyse regional variations in inequalities in male mortality. It is part of a series of articles on social inequalities in mortality by NS-SEC. Deaths in the years 2001-2003 among men aged 25 to 64, from all causes and selected major cause groups, are examined in each of the Government Office Regions of England and in Wales. The results provide insights into both social gradients in mortality for each NS-SEC class. The socio-economic differences in mortality were more marked for men in Wales, the North East and the North West. The regional differences in mortality were small for the most advantaged classes and greatest for the least advantaged classes. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk


In Malaysia, "shelter homes" are considered a place of last resort for those who are destitute, lacking financial or family support. This study describes for the first time the residents of publicly-funded sheltered homes in Peninsular Malaysia. A cross-sectional study of 1081 residents (mean age 71.8) from all 9 shelter homes were interviewed from March to September 2003. The majority of residents were males (58.6%), had no formal education (64.1%), were from rural areas (81.1%), had no family members (61.7%), and received no visits at all (85.5%) from either friends or relatives. 295 (27.3%) had mild or severe disability, 226 (20.8%) had poor vision, and 47 (4.3%) had reduced hearing. Only 447 (41.4%) were well-nourished. 707 (78.9%) were at risk of depression, and 817 (75.6%) had probable cognitive impairment. 143 (14.5) and 88 (8.1%) self-reported to have hypertension and coronary disease respectively. It is clear that these residents have multiple co-morbidities; and effective management strategies are required to ensure maintenance if not improved quality of life. (RH)

ISSN: 10165177
From: http://www.inia.org.mt

The solution is welfare reform; by Clare Bambra.


England has the highest health inequalities in Europe, and income inequality is the major cause. Only reform of the welfare state can achieve a fairer distribution of well-being. The author comments on differences of emphasis between the government's commitment to reducing health inequalities and the fact that the class gap in life expectancy has increased in the last 10 years. She outlines findings of a study by her institution (the Wolfson Research Institute, University of Durham) on income-related inequalities in limiting long-term illness. (RH)

ISSN: 09522271
From: http://www.hsj.co.uk

Successful ageing among low-income older people in South Korea; by Soondool Chung, Soo-Jung Park.


The aim of this study was to investigate 'successful ageing' among low income elderly people in the Republic of Korea (South Korea). A sample of men and women aged 65+ who received welfare benefits and social welfare services from senior welfare centres and who had good cognition were identified and recruited by the staff of eight such centres in Seoul, the capital city of the country. Face-to-face interviews were conducted with a structured questionnaire using measures and instruments that were selected following a literature review and previous studies of low-income older people. The survey instrument was pre-tested with seven subjects to ensure the comprehensibility of the items, and 220 main interviews were conducted in the respondents' homes and at senior welfare centres during October and November 2006. Factor analysis identified three factors in successful ageing: 'a positive attitude towards life', 'success of adult children', and 'relationships with others'. Men reported higher scores on successful ageing than women. It was concluded that the concept of 'successful ageing' does apply to low-income older people in Korea, although its components have little to do with material or social success as conceived by previous studies of the general older population in either western or Asian countries. (KJ/RH)
Timed to inform the London Health Commission's input to the Mayor of London's Health Inequalities Strategy, Health for London, a series of four seminars brought together academics, policy makers and practitioners to take a radical look at health inequalities, their underlying causes, and potential solutions. Themes examined by two of the seminars were: health inequalities and transport; and the measurement and promotion of well-being and evaluation of interventions designed to promote health and well-being in midlife. Full reports of the seminars and individual presentations are available on the LHC website (at http://www.londonshealth.gov.uk/dhealth3.htm). (RH)
ISBN: 1904340091
From: London Health Commission, City Hall, The Queen's Walk, London SE1 2AA. Email: health.commission@london.gov.uk

Towards world class commissioning?: new approaches to service delivery for people facing social exclusion; by Richard Kramer.
Persistent and particular health and social care challenges face socially excluded groups and communities in the more deprived areas of the country. Involvement of communities in design and delivery of services, including those whose voices have traditionally not been heard, will help to shape services to meet better their health and well-being needs. Effective community-led commissioning can empower individuals and communities by giving them the chance to voice their needs, while local ownership of the process will increase the relevance of services and improve their uptake and sustainability. For commissioners, the “world class” commissioning agenda is about connecting development of services with the real requirements of communities, and increasing engagement and satisfaction with services. (RH)
ISSN: 14769018
From: http://www.pavpub.com

The trade-off between home-ownership and pensions: individual and institutional determinants of old-age poverty; by Caroline Dewilde, Peter Raeymaeckers.
This article reports an analysis of European Community Household Panel (ECHP) data to test the hypothesis suggested by Kemeny (1981) and Castles (1998) of a trade-off between the extent of home-ownership and the generosity of old-age pensions. To this end, the impact is evaluated of a range of both pensions arrangements and housing policies on the risk of poverty in old age. The most important analytical innovation is the inclusion of social housing provision as an important policy alternative to the encouragement of home-ownership. Although substantial empirical support was found for the trade-off hypothesis, the findings raise several issues for discussion and further research. Firstly, it was found that neither generous pensions nor high ownership rates had the strongest poverty-reducing potential, for this was most strongly associated with the provision of social housing for older people. Furthermore, the analysis identified a group of older people who are faced with a double disadvantage, in the sense that in high home-ownership countries, those who did not possess their own homes also tended to receive low pension benefits. Although this effect arises at least partly as a result of selection - the larger the ownership sector, the more selective the group of people who do not own their homes - the high poverty risk among 'non-owners' was apparently not countered by the pension system. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ASO

Treasury Committee's inquiry into Budget measures and low-income households: summary [of Age Concern's response]; by Age Concern England - ACE. London: Age Concern England, May 2008. 2 pp (Policy response - ref: 1208(S)).
Age Concern England (ACE) comments on issues around the impact of tax changes (e.g. abolition of the 10p tax rate) and budget measures on fuel poverty. This response to the House of Commons Treasury Committee focuses on the impact of the Budget for people aged 60+. (RH)
Price: FOC

Participants in the recent Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) consultation ‘What are today’s social evils?’ revealed a strong sense of unease about some of the changes shaping British society. This Viewpoint continues the discussion about modern ‘social evils’ on the theme of “inequality”. Jeremy Seabrook argues that, in the face of extraordinary imbalances in society, the myth that accumulating wealth is the supreme human purpose needs to be replaced before any improvement will occur. His paper asks how has less poverty led to more inequality; considers redefining wealth and poverty; looks at the ideology of consumerism; and asks if we can achieve sufficiency for all. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: download


Area-based inequalities in mortality is the most commonly used indicator of progress in reducing inequalities. This short article illustrates the continuing inequalities in life expectancy between England, Wales, Northern Ireland, the Republic of Ireland and Scotland, and points to a widening gap in life expectancy at birth between England and Scotland, based on data for 1991-93 and 2004-06. (RH)

ISSN: 09522271
From: http://www.hsj.co.uk

2007

Action plan on adult learning: it is always a good time to learn: communication from the Commission to the Council, the European Parliament, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions; by Commission of the European Communities. Brussels: Commission of the European Communities, 27 September 2007, 11 pp (COM(2007) 558 final).

Previous reports from the Commission of the European Communities have highlighted the importance of lifelong learning. This Action Plan focuses on those who are disadvantaged because of their low literacy skills, inadequate work skills and/or other skills; these could include older people. It follows the consultation on the Communication, ‘It is never too late to learn’, the aim being to implement that Communication's key messages: to remove barriers to participation; to increase the quality and efficiency of the sector; to speed up the process of validation and recognition; to ensure sufficient investment; and to monitor the sector. Follow-up to this action plan is indicated. (RH)


Two competing hypotheses on the relationship between age, socio-economic status (SES) and health inequality at the cohort/population level are tested. The accumulation hypothesis predicts that the level of SES-based health inequality and consequently, the overall level of health inequality within a cohort progressively increases as it ages. The divergence-convergence hypothesis predicts that these inequalities increase only up to early old age and then decrease. Data from the 1994/1995 Canadian National Population Health Survey (NPHS) were used in this study, adjusted for SES biases in mortality. Bootstrap methods were employed to assess the statistical precision and significance of the results. The Gini coefficient was used to estimate change in the overall level of health inequality with age, and the Concentration coefficient estimated the contribution of SES-based health inequalities to this change. Health was measured using the Health Utilities Index, and income and education provided the measure of SES. First, the findings show that the Gini coefficient progressively increases from 0.048 at ages 15-29 to 0.147 at age 80+. Second, the data reveal that health inequalities between SRE groups (Concentration coefficients for income and education) tend to follow a similar pattern of divergence. Together, these findings provide support for the accumulation hypothesis. A notable implication of the study's findings is that the level of health inequality increases when compensating for age-specific socio-economic differences in mortality. These selective effects of mortality should be considered in future research on health inequalities and the lifecourse. (RH)

ISSN: 01419889
From: http://www.blackwellpublishing.com

Focusing on the social impacts of the 2000-02 pension reform in Bulgaria, this article examines how Bulgarian pensioners cope with income risk in old age. Reporting that old age pensions are frequently inadequate to household consumption needs, the authors argue for more generous tax-financed social pensions alongside contributory pension provision, to combat old age poverty. As the poorest country to date to achieve European Union (EU) accession, this article concludes by suggesting that Bulgaria's pursuit of fuller integration and development within the EU cannot be divorced from better meeting the social security needs of its ageing population. (RH)

ISSN: 09589287
From: http://esp.sagepub.com


Current UK policies aimed at reducing pensioner poverty involve targeting those in greatest need by supplementing their incomes with means-tested welfare benefits. It is believed that such policies provide more resources for those in greatest need. However, non-uptake of state welfare benefits by many older UK citizens exacerbates the widening income gap between the richest and poorest pensioners. The underlying beliefs and discourses are examined among those currently in retirement who lived through a time when welfare programmes had more a putative abstract universalism than is now the case. Based on the narratives of people aged over 60 in north-east England, the collective forces of structure and individual practice are shown in relation to welfare accumulate over a lifetime and influence the ways in which people interact with the welfare system in later life. It is found that the reasons for the apparent lack of agency among older people in relation to claiming benefit entitlements are linked to the particular social, economic and political circumstances which have prevailed at various points prior to and since the inception of the UK welfare state. It is argued that the failure of some older citizens to operate as citizen consumers can be conceptualised in terms of a generational welfare "habitus", the consequences of which are likely to exacerbate inequalities in later life. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 01445596
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case


In October 2007, a unified Commission on Equality and Human Rights ((CEHR) begins operation in Britain. As a precursor to the Commission, the Prime Minister established the Equalities Review, an independent, high-level investigation of the causes of persistent inequality and disadvantage in British society. This paper and its companion, 'Developing a capability list : final recommendations of the Equalities Review Steering Group on Measurement', were prepared as background papers to assist the development of the measurement framework for the Equalities Review. It discusses the challenges in translating capability theory into a practical measurement tool in the context of measuring inequality in Britain in the 21st century. This includes the definition of equality, a procedure for generating and revising a list of central and valuable capabilities, a measurement framework for monitoring trends in inequality, exploring the causes of inequality, and identifying possible policy interventions, and the types of information and analysis which are required. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case


Low socio-economic status is associated with a higher prevalence of depression, but it is not yet known whether change in socio-economic status leads to a change in rates of depression. In a prospective study of the annual Belgian Household Panel Survey (1992-1999), depression was assessed using the Global Depression Scale. Socio-economic factors were assessed with regard to material standard of living, education, employment status and social relationships. A lowering of material standard of living between annual waves of the Survey was associated with increases in depressive symptoms and caseness of major depression. Ceasing to cohabit with a partner increased depressive symptoms and caseness, and improvement in circumstances reduced them. The negative effects were stronger than the positive ones. The study showed a clear relationship between worsening socio-economic circumstance and depression. (RH)

In October 2007, a unified Commission on Equality and Human Rights ((CEHR) begins operation in Britain. As a precursor to the Commission, the Prime Minister established the Equalities Review, an independent, high-level investigation of the causes of persistent inequality and disadvantage in British society. This paper and its companion, 'Definition of equality and framework for measurement: final recommendations of the Equalities Review Steering Group on Measurement', were prepared as background papers to assist the development of the measurement framework for the Equalities Review. The current paper focuses in more detail on the need for a list of central and valuable capabilities in terms of which inequality in Britain can be conceptualised and appraised (a 'capability list'). The paper sets out a methodological framework, which included a deliberative consultation with the general public and individuals and groups at risk of discrimination and disadvantage undertaken by Ipsos-MORI. The resulting list comprises ten domains of capability; to: be alive; live in physical security; be knowledgeable, understand and reason, and have the skills to participate in society; enjoy a comfortable standard of living with independence and security; engage in productive and valued activities; enjoy individual, family and social life; participate in decision-making, have a voice and influence; being and expressing yourself and having self-respect; and knowing you will be protected and treated fairly by the law.

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case

Does hospitalization make elderly households poor?: an examination of the case of Kerala, India; by Syam Prasad.
The process implications of population ageing for future levels of health and healthcare utilisation depend on whether increases in life expectancy experienced in general are accompanied by an increase or a decrease in health problems in later life. The health risks of the presence of an older person in a household can result in a catastrophic shock for the family and render such households more exposed to poverty. The increased cost of medical bills means that large numbers of older people in the developing world are deprived of access to health and to better health treatment. This article examines this question empirically, using the largest national survey in the Indian state of Kerala comparing older households with households of other age groups. The authors also attempt to find the impact of unhealthy lifestyles on the financial status of these households, due to hospitalisation as a result of an aged person's illness. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 01445596

Equality; by Eithne McLaughlin (ed).
While equality and inequality in the UK as a whole are discussed to some extent, the main focus is on Northern Ireland perspectives of equality and inequality. Most of the contributions are from the School of Sociology, Social Policy and Social Work at the Queen's University, Belfast. The themes and issues examined include: equality, social justice and social welfare; social identity; the Northern Ireland Standard of Living Index; measuring economic inequality and deprivation; and the development of equality in the UK. These themes and issues are further developed in the Working Paper Series produced by the Equality and Social Inclusion in Ireland Project, funded by the European Union (EU) Special Programmes Board in Ireland. The section ends with information on Books, papers reports and websites on equality and inequality. (RH)
ISSN: 14747464
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org

Ethnicity, health and health care: understanding diversity, tackling disadvantage; by Waqar Ahmad, Hannah Bradby (eds).
As an area of study, the sociology of ethnicity and health has developed more rapidly in Europe than in the US. This issue of Sociology of Health & Illness presents papers which have ethnicity as a theme. The editors' introductory article discusses contexts of ethnicity, health and care. James Nazroo and colleagues' secondary analyses of data-sets for England and the US indicate that comparisons are possible between Black Caribbean
and White people, and that there are similarities in the inequalities experienced in both countries. Other articles
examine issues of health inequalities by ethnic group with regard to nutrition, depression, end-of-life care,
diabetes, long-term health conditions and Disability Living Allowance, and routines observed in general
practice. (RH)
ISSN: 01419889
From: http://www.blackwellpublishing.com

Financial distress and depressive symptoms: how do older women and men differ?; by Yoon G Lee, Susan
Brown.
Using data from the US Health and Retirement Study (HRS) for 2000, this study attempted to look at the role of
financial distress in perpetuating depression problems in older women and men. The study also investigates
factors associated with the level of depressive symptoms for older women and men aged 65+. As expected, all
else being equal, older women reported significantly higher levels of depressive symptoms than did older men.
This study concludes that financial distress factors such as higher consumer debt and lower retirement wealth
were the significant predictors of depressive symptoms for both older women and men. (RH)
ISSN: 15356523
From: http://baywood.com

The gender wealth gap: structural and material constraints and implications for later life; by Margaret Denton,
Linda Boos.
Wealth is an important measure of economic well-being, because while income captures the current state of
inequality, wealth has the potential for examining accumulated and historically structured inequality. This
presentation documents the extent of gender inequality in wealth for Canadian women and men aged 45 and
older. The analysis uses data from the 1999 Canadian Survey of Financial Security, a large nationally
representative survey of household wealth in Canada. Wealth is measured by total net worth as measured by
total assets minus debt. The authors test two general hypotheses to account for gender differences in wealth. The
differential exposure hypothesis suggests that women report less wealth accumulation because of their reduced
access to the material and social conditions of life that foster economic security. The differential vulnerability
hypothesis suggests that women report lower levels of wealth because they receive differential returns to the
material and social conditions of their lives. Support is found for both hypotheses. Much of the gender
differences in wealth can be explained by the gendering of work and family roles that restrict women’s ability to
build up assets over the life course. But beyond this, there are significant gender interaction effects that indicate
that women are further penalised by their return to participation in family life, their health and where they live.
When women do work, net of other factors, they are better able to accumulate wealth than their male
counterparts. (RH)
ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Give a voice to older people in poverty and social exclusion!; by Age/inc Project, AGE - The European Older
The Age/inc Project (2005-2007) examined the role of older people confronted with poverty and social
exclusion in the implementation of National Action Plans on social exclusion (NAPs). In order to facilitate older
people’S participation in the process, Age/inc Project developed a workshop tool-kit as a methodology for
organising participatory meetings. This report outlines the Age/inc Project in its European Union (EU) context
and its main objectives: strengthening participation of older people; further policy development in the social
inclusion process; and enhancing relations with other processes related to social exclusion. Older people's
perceptions on specific social issues in the partner countries, and whether or not they have worked, are listed.
Recommendations for older people's organisations from Age/inc transnational conferences are summarised. The
project received funding from the European Community under the Community Action Programme to Combat
Social Exclusion 2002-2006. (RH)
From: Download from website (30/10/07): www.age-platform.org

The global impact of income inequality on health by age: an observational study; by Danny Dorling, Richard
Mitchell, Jamie Pearce.
The apparent impact of income inequality on health has been shown for wealthier nations, and is now explored
as to whether this impact is replicated worldwide and varies by age. The authors outline an observational study
of 126 countries for which complete data on income inequality and mortality by age and sex were available

69
around the year 2002 (including 94.4% of the world population). Data on mortality were from the World Health Organization (WHO), and income data were taken from the annual reports of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP).

At ages 15-29 and 25-39, variations in income inequality seem more closely correlated with mortality worldwide than do variations in material wealth. This relation is especially strong among the poorest countries in Africa. Mortality is higher for a given level of overall income in more unequal nations. Income inequality seems to have an influence worldwide, especially for younger adults. Social inequality seems to have a universal negative impact on health. This article is an abridged version of a paper that was published on bmj.com on 22 October 2007. (RH)

ISSN: 09598138
From: http://www.bmj.com

The focus of this annual report is London and the health of Londoners: making the links for health. An adapted health poster which covers the report shows the partners of the LHC and how they influence the factors that affect people's health in the capital. (KJ)
ISBN: 1904340113

This article reviews the work of the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) in this area since the report of the 1995 JRF Inquiry into Income and Wealth. The main findings revealed that income inequality in the UK grew rapidly between 1977 and 1990. This rapid growth has been halted, with some progress in reducing income inequality especially in child and pensioner poverty, but otherwise progress has been mixed. The article provides two tables: one gives numbers of those in relative poverty 1970 to 2004/5, and the other provides benefit values in relation to average earnings, 1971 to 2004. It concludes that the "forces pushing towards widening inequality are as strong as ever"; and issues of poverty and disadvantage, including those which concern state pensioners, will continue to be part of the Foundation's programme. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 09583467
From: http://www.jrf.org.uk

Inequalities in health expectancies in England and Wales: small area analysis from 2001 Census; by Domenica Rasulo, Madhavi Bajekal, Mohammed Yar.
Inequalities in the expectation of life without disability and life in good health are investigated using small area statistics (ward level) from the 2001 Census for England and Wales. Inequalities were examined both nationally and within regions by computing life expectancies and health expectancies in groups of wards (twentieths) aggregated according to the Carstairs deprivation score. The results showed that the inequality gaps were significantly larger for health expectancies compared with life expectancy; they were wider for disability-free life expectancy than healthy life expectancy; and, for all measures, were wider for males. Within regions, the gradient in health inequalities with increasing deprivation varied. Those living in the least deprived wards had similar levels of health expectations across all regions. There was more geographical variation in the most deprived areas with lowest health expectations in the northern regions. (RH)
ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk

Qualitative and quantitative methods were used in this research on Pakistani, Bangladeshi, Ghanaian and white English working-age people living with long-term ill health. This study was carried out by researchers at the University of Sheffield, Sheffield Hallam University, the University of Essex, the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, and Social Action for Health, led by Sarah Salway. They examined why there are links between ill health and poverty, and why the consequences appear to be worse among minority ethnic groups. They used secondary analysis of the the Labour Force Survey (LFS) 2001 to 2005, the Citizenship Survey 2001,
and tables from the 2001 Census, coupled with an extended period of fieldwork in the East End of London from April 2004 to February 2006. These findings comment on the consequences of health problems, including: attitudes to ill health; attitudes and access to support; social networks; and ill health and employment. Among the findings in this summary are that overall, carers were more likely than those with long-term ill health to miss out on social participation. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084

Using the 11-item Treatment Evaluation Inventory (TEI), a community sample of 79 housebound and 127 ambulatory older adults rated their acceptance of four depression treatments for two hypothetical cases with mild-to-moderate or severe levels of depressive symptoms. The four treatments were clinic-based cognitive therapy (CT), in-home cognitive bibliotherapy (CB), antidepressant medication (AM) and regimented physical exercise (PE). Older people had significantly less favourable attitudes toward AM than CT as a treatment for mild-to-moderate symptoms, and they were less accepting of CB than CT for severe symptoms. Concerns about becoming dependent on medication and about its side effects as well as the understanding of loneliness and isolation as causes of depression appear to have affected their scores. African American and Hispanic older adults showed attitudes that were as favourable as those of their non-Hispanic white peers toward all four types of depression treatments. Housebound older adults had less favourable attitudes towards CB than did their ambulatory peers. (RH)
ISSN: 13607863
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The New Policy Institute has updated its annual analysis of indicators of poverty and social exclusion for all the latest data. Its principal conclusion is that the strategy against poverty and social exclusion pursued since the late 1990s is now largely exhausted. The full report on which these findings are based, is only available online on the www.poverty.org.uk website. Separate reports by the same team, look specifically at ethnicity (2007), Scotland (2006), Northern Ireland (2006) and Wales (2005). (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC

Findings, 2096, July 2007, 4 pp.
This Findings updates Monitoring poverty and social exclusion in Wales 2005. That report focused on trends over time and differences across Wales. It concluded that Wales was becoming average in UK terms, having not long ago been far behind. By contrast, this Findings focuses on the breadth and scale of problems still faced in Wales. If this makes for a darker tone, it reflects the fact that the rate of child poverty and proportion of people ‘lacking but wanting work’ are no lower than two years ago. Other problems remain stubbornly unyielding, namely that poverty affects all age groups. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 09583084

The multi-dimensional analysis of social exclusion: [executive summary of report prepared for the Social Exclusion Unit]; by Ruth Levitas, Christina Pantazis, Eldin Fahmy (et al), Department of Sociology and School for Social Policy, University of Bristol; Townsend Centre for the International Study of Poverty, University of Bristol; Bristol Institute for Public Affairs, University of Bristol. [London]: Social Exclusion Unit, Cabinet Office, January 2007, pp 9-12.
For the purpose of this report, social exclusion involves the lack or denial of resources, rights, goods and services, and the inability to participate in the normal relationships and activities available to the majority of people in a society, whether in economic, social, cultural or political arenas. This summary outlines a project for the Social Exclusion Unit (SEU), the purpose of which was to review existing sources on multi-dimensional...
disadvantage or severe forms of social exclusion, characterised as "deep exclusion" - that is, exclusion across more than one domain or dimension of disadvantage, resulting in severe negative consequences for quality of life (QoL), well-being and future life chances. The Bristol Social Exclusion Matrix (B-SEM), a matrix of domains and topic areas was constructed across the four stages of the life course, from childhood to later life. The summary also notes some of surveys for secondary analysis of multi-dimensional disadvantage covered in more detail in the main report, along with the main recommendations. The report was funded by the Department for Communities and Local Government (DCLG), when the SEU was based at that Department. (RH)

From: Download link at:
http://www.cabinetoffice.gov.uk/social_exclusion_task_force/publications/research/multidimensional.asp

The needs and resources of older people; by Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF.: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, April 2007, 4 pp.
Findings, 2044, April 2007, 2 pp.
With the 2006 White Paper, "Security in retirement: towards a new pension system" (Cm 6841) as background, a research team from the University of Loughborough's Centre for Research in Social Policy and the University of Essex explored what existing data sources can tell us about older people's needs and resources. A particular focus was on poverty and hardship in later life. The team analysed data from five different cross-sectional and longitudinal data sets: the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS); the Expenditure and Food Survey; the Poverty and Social Exclusion Survey of Britain; the General Household Survey (GHS); and the Health Survey for England. As well as income, the analysis also examines expenditure, health, social networks, services, housing and neighbourhoods. It considers how the circumstances of people aged 65+ change as they age, and whether life is improving or worsening for successive generations of older people. The full report, "Measuring resources in later life: a review of the data" is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF); it highlights limitations and suggests possibilities for future research. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084

Findings, 2061, April 2007, 4 pp.
With increasing numbers of older people living longer, the future of their financial and service provision is a key policy concern, while poverty among the present generation of older people remains an important issue. This qualitative study, by the University of Loughborough's Centre for Research in Social Policy, explores how older people value available resources, and how they had planned for retirement and are planning for future later life. The research is set against the background of the 2006 White Paper, "Security in retirement: towards a new pension system" (Cm 6841). 91 in-depth interviews were conducted with older people aged 65-84 during 2005. Although this a longitudinal piece of research (respondents will be interviewed up to twice more), these findings relate to the first round of interviews only. The focus is on experiences up to the time of interview and expectations about the future, in order to act as a foundation for issues to be explored in more depth in the next research stages. The full report, by Katherine Hill and colleagues, "Understanding resources in later life: the views and experiences of older people" is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). (RH)

ISSN: 09583084

What are the prospects for pensioner poverty in the next ten years, and how much difference will the proposals in the 2006 White Paper, "Security in retirement" (Cm 6841) make? This report examines these questions under a variety of alternative tax and benefit policies, by using data from the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS), the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA), the Family Resources Survey, the ONS Longitudinal Study, and mortality data from the Government Actuary's Department. This is done by modelling the future demographic structure and incomes of the pensioner population up to 2017/18, by simulating mortality, health, receipt of disability benefits and labour market outcomes for people aged 50+ in England in 2002/03. Different tax and benefits systems are then applied to this simulated pensioner population to examine their effects on future pensioners' net incomes, and hence future pensioner poverty. The research finds that recent falls in poverty amongst those aged 65+ are unlikely to continue after 2007-08, even after the implementation of the proposals outlined in the White Paper. The research for this report was funded by Help the Aged, and co-funded
by the Economic and Social Research Council through the ESRC research grant Inequalities in Health in an Ageing Population (RES-000-23-0590) and the Centre for Microeconomic Analysis of Public Policy at the Institute for Fiscal Studies (IFS). (RH)

Price: £15 (IFS members); £30 (non-members)

From: The Institute for Fiscal Studies, 7 Ridgmount Street, London WC1E 7AE. Link to download: http://www.ifs.org.uk/publications.php?publication_id=3991


This leaflet launches the Pensions not Poverty campaign that aims to tackle the poverty of older people in poorer countries through the introduction of a social pension. Eight out of ten people in poorer countries have no regular income at all. A short film which includes interviews with some of the older people who Help the Aged works with is featured on their website. Author Bill Bryson is the Campaign's Ambassador. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC

From: Website; www.helptheaged.org.uk/pensionsnotpoverty

The persistence of hardship over the life course; by Thomas L Hungerford.


Status maintenance models have been proposed that suggest stratification of economic status over the life course (e.g. little mobility within the income distribution). Several studies have found evidence to support this, but none have looked at broader measures of well-being. Using 29-years (1968-1996) of the University of Michigan's Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID), hypothesis tests and logistic regression techniques are employed to test the relation between middle age chronic hardship and adverse old age outcomes. In many cases, individuals who experience middle-age chronic hardships are significantly (statistically) more likely to experience adverse old age outcomes. (RH)

ISSN: 01640275


Findings, 2059, April 2007, 4 pp.

In a wide-ranging review of the literature, Lucinda Platt of the University of Essex summarises the findings of poverty and ethnicity research since 1991. Of the thousands of studies screened for potential inclusion, around 350 were selected for review in her final report (same title), published by the Policy Press on behalf of the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). Most of the studies identified used the Census categories for distinguishing ethnic groups; there was little distinct analysis of white groups. These findings summarise the main points of the research, which prioritised an income measure of poverty as being the most transparent, and allowing consideration of different components of income. Deprivation was seen as stemming from lack of income, at least in the long term. However, evidence of material deprivation measures was also included and reviewed to the extent that it was available. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084


The relationship between wealth and place is little understood; however, establishing the geographical distribution of wealth is essential for a more thorough understanding of social inequalities. A team of researchers from the Universities of Sheffield and Bristol and the Institute of Education, University of London have used a wide range of data - principally the Family Expenditure Survey (FES) - to provide a new spatial analysis of Britain's changing picture of poverty and affluence over the last 40 years. These findings outline the main points from the research, published as 'Poverty, wealth and place in Britain 1968 to 2005' by the Policy Press on behalf of the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). This study builds on two previous studies on poverty in Britain, also published by the Policy Press: 'Life in Britain: using millennial Census data to understand poverty, inequality and place' (2005), and 'Poverty and social exclusion in Britain' (2006). The study's full dataset of poverty and wealth measures is on the Spatial and Social Inequalities Research Group (SASI) website (http://www.sasi.group.sheffield.ac.uk/research/transformation). (RH)

Findings, 2041, June 2007, 4 pp.

This systematic literature review of UK poverty dynamics research since the 1990s shows that this approach provides a more comprehensive understanding of poverty than point-in-time studies. The review was undertaken by a team from the Centre for Research in Social Policy, led by Noel Smith and Sue Middleton. Their full report, 'A review of poverty dynamics research in the UK' is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) and available as a free download. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 09583084


Findings, 2057, April 2007, 4 pp.

As part of its monitoring of poverty and social exclusion (see www.poverty.org.uk), the New Policy Institute has analysed how the rates of income poverty differ between ethnic groups, and the reasons for some of these differences. These findings outline the results of research by Guy Palmer and Peter Kenway, whose full report, "Poverty among ethnic groups: how and why does it differ?" is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). They used data - notably from Households Below Average Income for 2002/03 to 2004/05 (Department for Work and Pensions, DWP) - to ascertain income poverty rates. Their analysis suggests that differences in age, family type and family work status account for only half of the "excess" income poverty rates suffered by minority ethnic groups compared with white British people. Differences in work rates were ascertained using data from the 2001 Census. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084


This is one of the 30 Public Service Agreements (PSAs) which sets out the key priority outcomes the Government wants to achieve in the spending period 2008-2011, following the 2007 Comprehensive Spending Review (CSR). This PSA seeks to ensure that the specific needs of the older population (here defined as everyone aged 50+) are given "due priority". It specifies five indicators for measuring progress, outlines the roles and responsibilities, and defines the key terms. Indicator 1: The employment rate of those aged 50-69 and difference between this and the overall employment rate. Indicator 2: The percentage of pensioners in low income. Indicator 3: Healthy life expectancy at age 65. Indicator 4: The proportion of people over 65 who are satisfied with their home and neighbourhood. Indicator 5: The extent to which older people receive the support they need to live independently at home. For each indicator, delivery strategies and how they are to be measured are explained. (RH)

From: HM Treasury, 1 Hourse Guards Road, London SW1A 2HQ. E-mail: public.enquiries@hm-treasury.gov.uk Delivery agreement 17: http://www.hm-treasury.gov.uk/media/0/0/pbr_csr07_psa17.pdfWebsite: http://www.hm-treasury.gov.uk/pbr_csr/psa/pbr_csr07_psaindex.cfm


Economic inequality - the unequal distribution of financial resources within the population - is now a marked feature of the socio-economic structure of the UK. However, relatively little is known about public attitudes on this issue. These findings outline a study by Michael Orton at the University of Warwick and Karen Rowlingson at the University of Birmingham, in which they examine public attitudes to economic inequality and related issues of poverty and redistribution of wealth. Drawing on a review of current literature, they find that inequality stands at historically high levels, and that asset inequality has increased since the 1990s, with the top 1% now

Data from the SABE study (Salud, Bienestar y Envejecimiento) - the Health, Wellbeing and Aging project in seven large cities in Latin America and the Caribbean - were used for analyses of the associations between depressive symptomatology and socioeconomic conditions and health indicators in childhood, adulthood and old age. The Geriatric Depression Scale (GDS) was used to classify respondents with high levels of depressive symptoms. The prevalence of depression in the urban population of Latin America was relatively low, ranging from 0.4% to 5.2% for men and from 0.3% to 9.5% in women. Women were more exposed to social and material disadvantage during their life course than men, but were not more vulnerable to them than men. Current socioeconomic conditions and health status as well as functional disabilities mainly accounted for gender differences in the prevalence of depression. Additionally, poor health and hunger during childhood, as well as illiteracy or lack of education were associated with depression in both men and women. Cumulative life course exposure to social and material disadvantage and current material, social and health conditions explain the higher frequency of depression in women. (RH)

ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org


A previous article in Health Statistics Quarterly has noted premature mortality as a major public health concern. This article reports social inequalities in mortality in men aged 25-64 in England and Wales in the period 2001-2003 using linked data sources and 2001-2004 using linked data sources. It represents the first official analysis of the National Statistics Socio-Economic Classification introduced in 2001, and updates the tradition of decennial reporting of mortality by socio-economic status. These results set a benchmark for inequalities in mortality in men of this age, providing insights into the impacts of different social and occupational circumstances in the early 21st century and enabling future monitoring. The Office for National Statistics (ONS) intends to extend this work to examine inequalities in mortality in females of the same age in causes of death and by Government Office region. The sources used were the 2001 Census, the mid-year population estimates for 2001-2003, deaths of men occurring in 2001-2003, and ONS Longitudinal Study (LS). (RH)

ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk

Tackling social exclusion and the ageing agenda : regional events on the later life and socially excluded adults PSAs: [conference pack : conference held 30 November 2007, New Connaught Rooms, London]; by Department for Work and Pensions - DWP; Cabinet Office; Government Offices for the English Regions.

The aim of conference was to provide an overview of the agenda for older people in relation to two Public Service Agreements: (PSA) 17 - Tackle poverty and promote greater independence and well-being in later life; and PSA 16: Increase the proportion of socially excluded adults in settled accommodation and employment, education or training. This conference pack includes documentation relating to these PSAs; a briefing document for Local Area Agreements (LAAs) relating to older people (Government Office for the South East); an interim report of progress on the National evaluation of Partnerships for Older People Projects (POPPs) (University of Hertfordshire, 2007); 'Beyond the tick box: older citizen engagement in UK local government' (Policy Studies Institute, PSI / Better Government for Older People, BGOP, 2007); UK Inquiry into Mental Health and Well-Being in Later Life: executive summaries and recommendations; and miscellaneous handouts and PowerPoint presentations. The CDs are LinkAge Plus (Salford City Council), and 'Village agents' (Gloucestershire County Council). (RH)

Price: n/a

Alcohol-related deaths in the UK increased substantially between 1991 and 2004, from 4144 to 8221. Overall rates increased in all parts of the UK. There were, however, large differences in rates between countries and regions. This article presents these differences and also looks at patterns of alcohol-related mortality by deprivation within England and Wales. The article considers changes over time for males and females and for different age groups. The alcohol-related death rate in the UK among men aged 55-74 increased by around half, from 26.2 to 38.7 deaths per 100000. For men aged 75+, death rates were considerably higher in Scotland (40.1 deaths per 100000) than for the other countries in the UK; the rate in Wales was 19.7 deaths per 100000. The largest increase for the period 1991-2004 was 79% in Northern Ireland (from 13.5 to 24.2 per 100000). For women aged 55-74, the overall rate increased by 39% from 13.9 deaths per 100000 in 1991-1997 to 19.3 per 100000 in 1998-2004. Scotland's rate was substantially higher than for the UK as a whole, 37 and 19.3 deaths per 100000 respectively. For women aged 75+, the overall UK rate increased by about a fifth, from 10.3 to 12.4 deaths per 100000. (RH)

ISSN: 14651645
From : http://www.statistics.gov.uk

User involvement, research and health inequalities: developing new directions; by Peter Beresford.

Placed in the context of broader discussions and developments about service user involvement in research and evaluation, this paper looks at the role that user involvement research may play in health inequalities research. It examines the pressures for and against such user involvement research its different expressions and ideological relations, and what particular contribution it may have to offer in researching health inequalities. In considering how it may help in developing substantive understanding of these issues and the role it may play in the future, particular attention is paid to the issue of enabling the diverse involvement of service users in order not to reinforce existing exclusions and barriers in research, policy and practice. (RH)

ISSN: 09660410
From : http://www.blackwellpublishing.com/hsc


The number of people in employment is higher now than in the mid-1970s. There have, though, been substantial changes in the distribution of jobs between social groups. These trends have had important consequences for equality and inequality, and for the number of non-working families in Britain. Richard Berthoud of the Institute for Social and Economic Research at the University of Essex has conducted an economic analysis of these trends over the past thirty years, results of which are outlined in these findings. While the number of couples who both have a job has increased, older men and women have become more disadvantaged, having lower rates of employment than in the 1970s. The research was based on new analysis of the General Household Survey (GHS) covering 26 of the 30 years between 1974 and 2003. A "personal employment equation" was developed to estimate adults' probability of being in work, taking account of their gender and family position, disability, age, education, regional unemployment rate and ethnic group. Analysis was confined to men and women aged 30-59, with samples totaling 337000 across the 26 years. Year by year analysis indicates how the working patterns of different groups have been affected by cyclical trends in the economy as a whole, to reveal underlying trends. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084

2006


'Age and inequality' is one of a collection of 24 papers arising from a conference, 'Reviewing Meritocracy', held at the Institute of Community Studies (ICS) in May 2004 marking its half-century and referring to the 'The rise of the meritocracy' written by its founder, Michael Young. In his paper, Eric Midwinter suggests that Britain has become more meritocratic and socially polarised, and that it is children and older people who are losing out the most. (RH)
Ageing and vulnerable elderly people: European perspectives; by Emily Grundy.

Ageing and Society, vol 26, part 1, January 2006, pp 105-134.

The processes and circumstances that create vulnerability among older people, specifically to a very poor quality of life or an untimely or degrading death, are considered. Models of ageing processes are used to define vulnerable older people as those whose reserve capacity falls below the threshold needed to cope successfully with the challenges they face. Compensatory supports may intervene to mitigate the effects of the challenges and to rebuild reserve. The dimensions of reserve, challenges and compensation are discussed, with emphasis on demographic and other influences on the availability of family and social support. Policy initiatives to reduce vulnerability can focus on each part of the dynamic process that create vulnerability, namely ensuring that people reach later life with reserve, reducing the challenges they face in later life, and providing adequate compensatory supports. The promotion through the life-course of healthy lifestyles and the acquisition of coping skills, strong family and social ties, active interests, and savings and assets, will develop reserves and ensure that they are strong in later life. Some of the physical and psychological challenges that people may face as they age cannot be modified, but others can. Interventions to develop compensatory supports include access to good acute care and rehabilitation when needed, substitute professional social and psychological help in times of crisis, long-term help and income support. Our knowledge of which interventions are most effective is, however, limited by the paucity of rigorous evaluation studies. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X

From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/jid_ASO


Pensioners have lower average incomes and a higher risk of income poverty than adults below pension age. The object of this project was to describe and explain the relationships between age and living standards in later life, exploring how sensitive this is to the questions being asked, and the extent to which the experiences of individuals change as they grow older. The report analyses the Poverty and Social Exclusion Survey (PSE) to experiment with a range of different indicators to see how robust the conclusions are with respect to construction of an index. The PSE, a cross-sectional survey, was carried out in 1999 by a joint team from Bristol, Loughborough and York universities. This report also analyses the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS), a sequence of 7 years of data about the same sample of people; use of longitudinal data shows whether living standards improve or deteriorate as people grow older. This project is one of three commissioned by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) on how we measure older people's living standards and spending patterns. Readers are recommended to consult another of the reports - "Understanding older people's experiences of poverty and material deprivation" - as its aim was to provide an understanding of older people's experiences of poverty and indicators of material deprivation. (RH)

ISBN: 1847120466

From: Corporate Document Services, 7 Eastgate, Leeds LS2 7EY. E-mail: orderline@cds.co.uk Website: www.cds.co.uk Download from DWP website: http://www.dwp.gov.uk/asd/asd5/rrs2006.ass

It has long been accepted that lack of social participation in wider society is one aspect or one definition of poverty. Concerns with the extent and distribution of social capital as both a measure of a good society and a means to upward mobility also emphasises the importance of social contacts and networks to the well-being of individuals and communities. It has been argued that social interaction is conducive to better outcomes for those with health problems. The author uses the Home Office Citizenship Survey 2001 to explore the impact of lack of social engagement of long-term illness, caring for someone with such an illness, and ethnicity. Controlling for a range of characteristics and examining the relationships separately for men and women, there is evidence that between them, the four measures reveal an underlying propensity for reduced social contact. Other things being equal, illness has little association with reduced social participation, but caring does seem to affect opportunities for sociability. Members of some ethnic groups are less likely to engage in neighbourly social visiting than others, and these differences are little affected by income level. By contrast, differences in “going out” across groups can largely be explained by differences in income. Overall, social engagement among male Bangladeshis and to a lesser extent Pakistanis is high, whereas Black Africans and Black Caribbeans, especially women, are notable for their lack of opportunities for social engagement compared with their otherwise similar peers. They would appear to be particularly at risk of social isolation, with consequences for their current and future welfare.

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case


The Government's forthcoming Comprehensive Spending Review (CSR) is likely to set priorities and direction of policy for the next ten years. In this document, Age Concern England (ACE) makes the case for HM Treasury to conduct a cross-cutting review of the older population's needs. Although there has been progress, Gordon Brown's aim of ending pensioner poverty within a generation has a long way to go. This document spells out the main priorities as: poverty and social exclusion; employment and the adult skills gap; health inequalities; and lack of dignity and respect in social care. (RH)


The differential impact of social-pension income on household poverty alleviation in three South African ethnic groups; by Monica Ferreira.

Social pension programmes play a key role in old-age support systems through their ability to reach vulnerable older people. Under apartheid, South Africa's citizens were categorised according to race; and those classified as Asian, black and coloured (mixed race) had less access to the opportunities and resources available to whites. Parity in the amount of social pension benefits paid to beneficiaries in the different ethnic categories was achieved only in 1993. The Non-Contributory Pensions and Poverty Study (NCPPS), conducted in Brazil and South Africa, has assessed the impact of social pension income on household poverty alleviation. This paper draws on the findings of the South African survey to analyse the differential effects of pension income on household poverty alleviation in three ethnic-geographic groups. Its data show a pervasive social and economic gradient of disadvantage among the groups, with rural-black households being most disadvantaged, urban-coloured households least disadvantaged, and urban-black households in between. The impact of pension income on household poverty alleviation has a similar pattern. The paper concludes with a discussion of the implications of the findings for the achievement of equity through informed policy interventions. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/jid_ASO


This article reviews some of the issues facing US policymakers when confronting the growing diversity in the older population. The growth in absolute numbers, as well as the slowing mortality of older ethnic minorities, will produce a large constituency living to older age, many of whom will have specialised needs due to a
lifetime of disadvantage in social, economic and family resources. Even though non-Hispanic whites are projected to remain the majority group in the foreseeable future, official population projections based on current growth rates predict that 25% of retirement age people will be African-Americans, Hispanic or Asian by 2026. (RH)
ISSN: 10553037
From: http://www.agingsoceity.org

Research conducted by Andrew Irving Associates for Help the Aged's Financial Exclusion Programme indicates that post office closures are having - and will continue to have - a major impact on many older people in accessing cash and managing their money. This report considers the characteristics of financially excluded people. It quotes older people in its sample (mainly from lower socio-economic groups), who describe their day-to-day management of finances, and explain financial exclusion. Among their problems with financial services are access to cash and bank accounts, post office closures, and debt and borrowing. Disability problems, new technology, social isolation, personal safety and security, and financial abuse are quoted as the key factors that encourage financial exclusion. The report outlines factors likely to reduce financial exclusion, but notes the limited availability of sources of advice. It concludes with a discussion on financial inclusion conducted with 10 older residents on the Aylesbury Estate, Southwark. (RH)
ISBN: 1845980158
Price: £6.00
From: Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. E-mail: info@helptheaged.org.uk
Website: www.helptheaged.org.uk

Identifying vulnerable older people and understanding the causes and consequences of their vulnerability is of human concern and an essential task of social policy. To date, vulnerability in old age has mainly been approached by identifying high risk groups, like the poor, childless, frail or isolated. Yet vulnerability is the outcome of complex interactions of discrete risks, namely of being exposed to a threat, of a threat materialising, and of lacking the defences or resources to deal with a threat. The authors review approaches to vulnerability in various disciplines, in order to develop a systematic framework for approaching vulnerability. This framework distinguishes and examines the interactions among the domains of exposure, threats, coping capacities and outcomes. Drawing in European and Asian gerontological literature, the authors discuss what might be meant by these domains and their place in the understanding of vulnerability to old age. Two case studies are presented - one on homelessness in Britain, the other on familial care provision in Indonesia - to illustrate the ways in which specific vulnerabilities are created and distributed over the life course. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/jid_ASO

This paper analyses the recent evolution of public expenditure, social protection expenditure, income inequality and the risk of poverty in the European Union. It argues that some of the pressures derived from globalisation have been translated into a relative reduction on the efforts devoted to public expenditure and social protection expenditure compared to growth in the gross domestic product (GDP), resulting in a negative impact both on income distribution in the low income population, and on the risk of poverty. The authors hypothesise that this relative reduction in spending in welfare states has come about through a general dynamic of convergence, albeit with 'deviant' cases. The countries that used to allocate the most resources to public expenditure and social protection expenditure are those that have cut back the most, and where income inequality and the risk of poverty have increased the most. Conversely, the countries that used to allocate the fewest resources are those that have increased expenditure, and where income inequality and the risk of poverty have fallen the most. (KJ//RH)
ISSN: 09589287
From: http://esp.sagepub.com
"Heating is more important than food": older women's perceptions of fuel poverty; by Tracey O'Neill, Clare Jinks, Anne Squire.


Fuel poverty is estimated to affect millions of people in the UK, and older people are especially vulnerable. Most research into fuel poverty has drawn upon quantitative paradigms. The aim of this study, therefore, was to investigate the perceptions and experiences of older women in relation to fuel issues. Ten qualitative semi-structured interviews were undertaken during the winter of 2005 in a small community in North Wales. The interviews were tape-recorded and transcribed verbatim. A phenomenological approach was used for analysis. Four main themes emerged: causes of fuel poverty; managing money; heating is a priority; and government initiatives. The results show that fuel poverty is an important health and financial concern for older women.

Identifying vulnerable older people: insights from Thailand; by Peter Lloyd-Sherlock.

Ageing and Society, vol 26, part 1, January 2006, pp 81-103.

The usefulness of the "asset vulnerability framework (devised by Caroline Moser, 1998) for assessing the economic well-being of older people living in poor rural and urban communities is explored for Thailand. Gaining an accurate view of older people's material situation is essential for the development of policies that target the needs of older people in contexts of resource scarcity. The paper shows the limitations and potential biases of assessments based purely on reported income levels. It then sets out the key principles of the asset vulnerability framework which seeks to combine information about exposure to different economic risks with the relative capacity to deal with them. Drawing on survey data, the paper maps resilience to economic risk, and finds that the very old and those living in rural communities are in the most precarious position, whereas gender differences are less apparent. The asset vulnerability framework is then applied to specific forms of risk: catastrophic health expenditure and the death of a child caused by HIV/AIDS. Patterns of vulnerability revealed by the framework roughly accord with those revealed by reported income, but there are important differences, such as the size of the vulnerability gap between rural and urban populations. The framework provides a much fuller picture of why some groups of older people are in a more precarious economic situation than others. The paper recommends that future surveys draw on Moser's framework, and place emphasis on identifying the risks that older people consider most important.


If poverty is to be reduced and security increased in old age, we need to know more about how older people live and their sources of economic support over and above their annual income. A comparative cross-national perspective can offer us insights. This short paper extends previous cross-national analyses of older people's economic well-being by examining the effects of both income and wealth on poverty across some richer OECD countries: the US, Canada, Finland, Germany, Italy, Sweden and the UK. Data from the Luxembourg Income Study (LIS) database and the Luxembourg Wealth Study (LWS) show differences between these countries regarding income and asset poverty, and home ownership and home values.


About one in five older people lives in poverty. Age Concern commissioned IFF Research Limited to carry out qualitative research with older people on a low income. 25 pensioners living on a low income took part in four discussion groups in Norwich and Birmingham; 8 in-depth interviews were also conducted. The objectives of the research were to: understand the reality of surviving on a low income and the extent of the struggle in terms of what could be afforded and and what they have to do without, managing budgets, using credit of varying terms, and the extent of stress caused. The research also sought to understand the extent to which changes in the benefits system have improved conditions; and to ascertain views on the support provided by the Government to older people. The findings indicate that while there have been some improvements in support given to older people on low incomes, there are ways in which pensions, benefits and information and advice could be used to better effect.
Low socioeconomic status and disability in old age: evidence from the InChianti Study for the Mediating Role of Physiological Impairments; by Antonia K Coppin, Luigi Ferrucci, Fulvio Lauretani (et al), Journals of Gerontology: Series A, Biological Sciences and Medical Sciences, vol 61A, no 1, January 2006, pp 86-91.

Low socio-economic status (SES) has been associated with increased disability in later life. In a study of 1025 individuals aged 65+ living in the Chianti area (Italy), the aim was to determine whether SES has an impact on mobility functioning and to explore which physiological impairments are also associated with SES and may explain the relationship with mobility. Number of years of education was used as an indicator of SES. Mobility function was assessed using gait speed (400m) and the Short Physical Performance Battery (SPPB). Mobility-related physical impairments were assessed with tests of executive functioning, nerve conduction velocity, muscle power, hip-ankle range of motion, Ankle-Brachial Index, and visual acuity. Linear regression models were used to study the association between number of years of education and mobility and to estimate the contribution of each of the selected physiological impairments to the association. Adjusting for age and sex, slower gait speed (1.16 vs 1.26 m/s) and lower SPPB scores (9.55 vs 10.11) were seen in those with five or less years of total education compared with those with more than 5 years of total education. Leg power and executive function decreased the strength of association between educational level and gait speed by more than 15%. Controlling for all selected impairments decreased the education-gait speed association by 49%. Low education continued to be significantly associated with gait speed. Adjusting for all physiological impairments substantially reduced the low education-SPPB score association by 100%, and this association was no longer significant. Low SES is related to multiple physiological impairments, which explain a large amount of the association between education and gait limitations. Further work must be done to understand the mechanisms whereby low SES translates into the impairments that play an important role in mobility. (RH)

ISSN: 10795006
From: http://www.geron.org

The material resources and well-being of older people; by Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF.: Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF, March 2006, 4 pp.
Vanessa Burholt and Gill Windle of the Centre for Social Policy Research and Development (CSPRD), University of Wales, Bangor, identify the key determinants of poverty in old age. Their study uses data for 987 people aged 65+ from the British sample of Ageing Well: a European Study of Adult Well-Being (ESAW), to examine older people's material resources and financial satisfaction. These findings outline the results from their main report (same title), published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). Overall, their findings suggest that differences in material resources and financial well-being in old age were determined by earlier life experiences, for example engagement in the labour market and subsequent ability to save and invest. (RH)
ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC
Full report (ISBN 9781859354223) £13.95 (+£2.00 p&p) from York Publishing Services, 64 Hallfield Road, Layerthorpe, York YO31 7ZQ.

The material resources and well-being of older people; by Vanessa Burholt, Gill Windle, Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF.: Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF, 2006, 54 pp.
The risk of poverty among older people in the UK is about three to four times higher than the typical risk of poverty in Europe. Moreover, people aged 75+ rely more on benefits as a source of income and get a smaller proportion of their income from occupational pensions and investments than younger pensioners. This study uses data for 987 people aged 65+ from the British sample of Ageing Well: a European Study of Adult Well-Being (ESAW), to construct measures of material resources and financial satisfaction. The new measures are used to: compare the material resources and financial satisfaction of different groups of older people; and identify the key determinants of poverty in old age. The findings indicate that women, people living alone, people who are widowed, divorced or separated, in poor health, with lower education, and living in deprived neighbourhoods tend to have low levels of material resources or income in old age. These matters should be of concern to policy makers. (RH)
ISBN: 185935422X
Price: £13.95 (+£2.00 p&p)
From: York Publishing Services, 64 Hallfield Road, Layerthorpe, York YO31 7ZQ. (ISBN-13: 9781859354223) PDF download available - http://www.jrf.org.uk Alternative formats such as large print,

In the 1980s, Vera Carstairs and Russell Morris developed an index designed to be used for health analysis which would measure relative material deprivation in small areas and with small populations. Carstairs scores were first calculated using data from the 1981 Census, and were based on four indicators from the Census which were considered to represent material disadvantage, and have since been widely used to examine the relationship between deprivation and health. This article describes how Carstairs scores were calculated for England and Wales, based on data from the 2001 Census and also presents the resulting geographical patterns of deprivation. (RH)

ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk


A study from the New Policy Institute draws on the latest available data to monitor indicators of poverty and social exclusion in Northern Ireland. While income poverty is central to this, the indicators also cover benefit receipt, employment and pay, disadvantage in work, exclusion from services, housing and neighbourhoods, health and harm, and education. The full report (same title), by Peter Kenway, Tom MacInnes, Aveen Kelly and Guy Palmer, is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: (Full report £16.95)
From: York Publishing Services, 64 Hallfield Road, Layerthorpe, York YO31 7ZQ. PDF download available - http://www.jrf.org.uk


The New Policy Institute has produced its ninth annual report of indicators of poverty and social exclusion, providing a comprehensive analysis of trends over time and differences between groups. Poverty among adults is one of the themes examined: there has been a big fall in poverty among pensioners, particularly single pensioners. The full report, "Monitoring poverty and social exclusion 2006" by Guy Palmer, Tom MacInnes and Peter Kenway, is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). Separate reports by the same team looking specifically at Wales (2005), Scotland (2006 and Northern Ireland (2006) are also available from www.jrf.org.uk. All the indicators and graphs can also be viewed on the www.poverty.org.uk website, where the graphs are updated as and when new data becomes available. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: (Full report £16.95)
From: York Publishing Services, 64 Hallfield Road, Layerthorpe, York YO31 7ZQ. (ISBN-13: 9781859354513) PDF download available - http://www.jrf.org.uk Alternative formats from Communications Department, Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO30 6WP. Email: info@jrf.org.uk


The relationship between deprivation and mortality is long established and many studies report higher death rates in more deprived areas. This article examines recent patterns of mortality and deprivation, and illustrates these for leading causes of death. Results are considered by age group, sex and region. Mortality rates increased with deprivation for both sexes, but the relationship was generally stronger for males. The strongest positive relationships with deprivation were mostly found for smoking-related causes. Those living in the least deprived areas had similar mortality rates, independent of region. There was more geographical variation in mortality for those in the most deprived areas; the highest rates were generally in the north of England. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14651645
From: http://www.statistics.gov.uk

The true impact of low incomes on quality of life for older people living in the UK is revealed. This report presents findings of a study which seeks to inform the development of alternative approaches to the measurement of older people's poverty. It does so using qualitative techniques, focusing on the experiences of potentially disadvantaged groups often overlooked in mainstream research: people aged 85+; people with a disability; older people who are also informal carers; people of Bangladeshi origin; people of Irish origin; gypsies and travellers; people living in rural communities; and people living in institutional settings. Five key themes are analysed: low expectations and stoicism; life course dimensions; patterns of exclusion; quality of life; and issues beyond the basics such as social participation and maintaining independence. Key themes from the overall empirical research design, and implications for policy and research are discussed. Methodology and information materials used in the research are included as appendices. (RH)

ISBN: 1845980131
Price: £10.00
From: Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. E-mail: publications@helptheaged.org.uk

Neighborhood effects on the self-rated health of elders: uncovering the relative importance of structural and service-related neighborhood environments; by S V Subramanian, Laura Kubzansky, Lisa Berkman (et al).


Using multilevel statistical models, the authors examined the cross-sectional relationships between markers of neighborhood effects (derived from the 1980 US Census and the 1985 Yellow Pages telephone book for New Haven, CT) and older people's self-rated health. They used survey data from the 1995 New Haven Established Population for Epidemiologic Studies of the Elderly (EPESE), comprising 1926 people aged 65+ nested within 28 census tracts. When controlled for individual age, gender, race, marital status, education and income, neighbourhood measures of percent poverty were positively associated with poor self-rated health, whereas residential stability and concentration of older people were inversely associated with poor self-rated health. Neighbourhood service density was not associated with self-rated health. The authors found support for the role of neighborhood structural context (reflected through measures of poverty, residential stability and age-based demographic concentration) in predicting older people's health. Density of neighbourhood services did not appear to have an independent effect on older people's self-rated health. (RH)

ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org

New Horizons research programme. Social exclusion of older people : future trends and policies: Think piece; by Alan Walker, Matt Barnes, Kate Cox (et al), Department for Communities and Local Government - DCLG; Social Exclusion Unit, Office of the Deputy Prime Minister - ODPM; National Centre for Social Research - NCSR; University of Sheffield.: Office of the Deputy Prime Minister - ODPM; Department for Communities and Local Government - DCLG, June 2006, 37 pp.

This is a summary of the full report "The social exclusion of older people : evidence from the first wave of the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA)(Barnes et al, 2006), which is also available on the DCLG website. The study of exclusion experienced by older people is relatively new, as hitherto, most research has focused on exclusion by people of working age or families with children. It is intended to summarise the key findings of the main report, to examine how the landscape of social exclusion it reveals, is likely to change over the next 5 to 15 years and the policy implications of these changes, and, to highlight the most promising policy options in seeking to combat present and future social exclusion among older people. The research, which was carried out at the National Centre for Social Research (NCSR) and the University of Sheffield, was jointly funded by the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (ODPM) and the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) under the New Horizons Programme. (RH/KJ)

Price: FOC
From: Download from DCLG website:

Older people 'on the edge' in the countrysides of Europe; by George Giacinto Giarchi.


Relatively few comparative studies have focused specifically upon the socioeconomic conditions affecting the welfare of older rural Europeans. Such publications as exist are usually confined to single studies. In presenting a European overview of their 'life-world', this paper focuses on the general conditions of older rural Europeans
living in different types of countryside within a centre-periphery framework. These conditions are largely dependent upon the interconnectivity (nexus) between regional urban centres and the older people's types of settlement. The extent of the global socioeconomic focus between urban centres and countryside is critical, especially for those living in less accessible and remote areas. Older people's positive and negative outcomes are seen to occur within four urban-rural parameters. The first consists of two-way socioeconomic urban-rural flows that are more likely to be of benefit to significant numbers of older people, especially in urban fringes and accessible countryside. The second parameter arises when there is a long-standing response, where the lack of communication between the rural locality and urban centre hampers socioeconomic rural-urban flows, isolating older people, particularly in less accessible and remote countryside. The third occurs when regional and local urban centres block or cut back socioeconomic flows to the countryside. The fourth takes place where the rural communities resist socioeconomic urban flows that they regard as a threat to their rural idyll. Exemplars within each of the four urban-rural alternatives help to show the applicability and workability of this four-way exploratory approach. (RH)

ISSN: 01445596
From: http://www.blackwell-synergy.com

In England, there are 5.5 million households occupied by people aged 65+. This report is based on evidence from the English House Condition Survey 2003/04 (EHCS), which consists of both a physical and an interview survey. The report focuses on heating and thermal comfort in older households, and the likelihood of older people living in "fuel poverty" and therefore at risk of living in cold homes. It also focuses on the government's Decent Homes Standard (whereby all social housing is expected to reach a minimum level by 2010) and repairs to improve housing conditions. Recommendations are made regarding efforts to improve housing quality and thermal comfort, and targeting fuel poverty programmes. The research highlights the impact that improved housing conditions can have in determining whether people are fuel-poor: the eligibility for free central heating and insulation should be extended to protect all vulnerable older people. (RH)
ISBN: 1904528996
Price: £10.00
From: Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. E-mail: info@helptheaged.org.uk
http://www.helptheaged.org.uk

Older women's health and its impact on wealth; by Hyungsoo Kim.
Do the negative impacts of health problems cause more serious financial consequences for single older women than for married women? Using the five waves of data from the Asset and Health Dynamics Among the Oldest Old (AHEAD) from 1993 to 2002, this question is empirically investigated. Results indicate that severe chronic conditions result in 4% to 10% greater wealth depletion for single women than for married women. This finding calls for heightened awareness of the negative financial consequences of health problems; and also calls for increased lifetime earning potential, reconsideration of women's retirement benefits and greater attention to preventative care. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

"Paupers progress" charts the exclusion and degradation of older people over the last seven centuries. In doing so, it exposes the roots of the present paternalistic and demeaning attitudes towards older people and the inadequacies of public pensions, particularly for women. The foreword by Alan Walker, Professor of Social Policy and Social Gerontology, University of Sheffield, introduces the context for the research conducted at the time of the Pensions Commission chaired by Adair Turner. Although the old age pension was introduced for those over 70 in 1908, the level of the basic state pension and the situation of women pensioners continues to give cause for concern. (RH)
ISBN: 1902245202
Price: £3.50 (discount for multiple copies)
From: National Pensioners Convention, 19-23 Ironmonger Row, London EC1V 3QN. http://www.npcuk.org.uk

Pension policy in EU25 and its possible impact on elderly poverty; by Asghar Zaidi, Aaron George Grech, Michael Fuchs, ESRC Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion - CASE, Suntory-Toyota International Centres

This paper reviews changes in pension policies in European Union (EU) member states between 1995 and 2005, and describes how they might affect risk of poverty for future pensioner populations in the enlarged EU25. The pensions landscape in Europe has changed considerably in the past decade, and the paper highlights commonalities as well as differences in pension reforms across these countries. A common trend is that as retirement incomes drawn from public pension systems are on the decline, the changes are likely to shift more risks towards individuals, and there are fewer possibilities of redistribution in favour of those on lower incomes. The paper includes exploratory projections of how the risk of old age poverty might evolve in the future. The countries where the benefit ratio is set to decline significantly, as expected, would see at-risk poverty rates increase quite substantially, especially during the period 2025-2050, when the bulk of the decline is expected. The analysis points toward the importance of a more comprehensive assessment of the reforms, in particular in their impact on vulnerable groups (such as women and disabled people with disrupted work histories) and in the clarity of the signals they give to individuals extending their working career if they want to avoid greater risks of poverty during retirement. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case


The association between involuntary job loss among workers nearing retirement and long-term changes in depressive symptoms was investigated. Analysing data from the first four waves (1992-1998) of the US Health and Retirement Survey (HRS), the authors used longitudinal multiple regression in order to assess whether involuntary job loss between waves 1 and 2 was associated with depressive symptoms at Waves 3 and 4. The study sample included 231 workers who had experienced job loss an the wave 1-wave 2 interval and a comparison group of 3324 non-displaced individuals. The effects of job loss on depressive symptoms, both in the full study sample and in sub-samples determined by wealth were analysed. Among those with below median net worth, Wave 1 - Wave 2 involuntary job loss was associated with increased depressive symptoms at Wave 3 and wave 4. No effect of involuntary job loss was found for high net worth individuals at the later survey waves. These findings identify older workers with limited wealth as an important group for which the potential effect of involuntary job separation in the years preceding retirement is enduring adverse mental health. (RH)

ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org


China's record in reducing poverty in the last three decades has been impressive, even though estimates of the extent of the decline differ, coupled with increasing numbers of older people. This article uses a unique national data set to examine patterns of poverty, deprivation and exclusion among China's urban aged population (age 60+) in 2000. The results point to the importance of poverty as an issue for older people, particularly for women and those who live alone. A number of indicators of hardship are developed in four areas - economic insecurity, housing, health and social isolation - and the incidence of these is examined, separately and in combination, by living arrangement and gender. Women are shown to experience greater levels of hardship and isolation than men, and to be more likely to experience multiple deprivation across two or more areas. Finally, the overlap between poverty and hardship is examined as a way of validating the poverty indicators and giving them gender credibility. The results indicate that there are strong overlaps, although these differ across different dimensions of hardship. Access to pension income and concern of the cost of visits to see a doctor emerge as strong predictors of poverty, and point to areas where policy change is needed. (RH)

ISSN: 01445596
From: http://www.blackwell-synergy.com


Employment-based pension plans constitute the main form of pension provision in Latin America. Although recent pension reform in the region has focused on strengthening these, old-age poverty remains high in most countries in the region, with older people over-represented among the poor. The article argues that ensuring old age support for poor and vulnerable groups involves a different set of priorities and options for pension reform.
Tax-financed public cash transfer programmes that focus on poor older people are the missing piece of pension reform in the region. The article examines the experience of the handful of countries with such programmes in place, and draws the lessons for the future of social policy in the region. (KJ/RH)

From: http://www.blackwell-synergy.com


This report assesses progress made by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) against the National Audit Office (NAO) previous recommendations in "Tackling pensioner poverty: encouraging take-up of entitlements (HC 37 Session 2002/03; TSO, 2002). Overall, it concludes that the Pension Service has made real and substantial progress in helping pensioners to secure their entitlements using new and well thought through approaches. The report considers the DWP's key role in tackling pensioner poverty. It looks at benefit take-up and identifying pensioners who are not taking up entitlements, for example Pension Credit. The report looks at raising awareness and encouraging pensioners to apply; joint working and working in partnership with others; and simplifying and joining up processes as ways of increasing benefit take-up. Appendix 1 outlines the methodology which is dealt with in greater detail in the accompanying Technical report. (RH)

ISBN: 0102942315

Price: £8.25

From: The Stationery Office, PO Box 29, Norwich NR3 1GN. NAO website link: http://www.nao.org.uk/pn/05-06/05061178.htm


This technical report describes some of the methods and research used to support the main report, "Progress in tackling pensioner poverty: encouraging take-up of entitlements". A range of quantitative analysis was used. Chapter 2 describes the quantitative data used, also the modelling of Pension Credit take-up using Customer Segmentation Data. Local case study visits (outlined in Chapter 3) were used to gain a detailed understanding of local take-up activity. A survey of local authority take-up activity (Chapter 4) includes results from the questionnaire used; the focus was the Pension Service. Other chapters cover: review of the Partnership Fund; the literature review carried out by Nottingham University; international comparisons of benefit take-up; and recommendations made by the Committee of Public Accounts in 2003. (RH)

ISBN: 0102942404

Price: £11.25

From: The Stationery Office, PO Box 29, Norwich NR3 1GN. NAO website link: http://www.nao.org.uk/pn/05-06/05061178.htm


Research by Elizabeth Finn Care estimates that some 3.8 million adults live below the poverty line. Speakers at the conference aimed to provide a true picture of hidden poverty in Britain, also some possible solutions. This report provides edited highlights of papers, introduced by David Astor, a trustee. Melanie Howard (Future Foundation) outlined key trends in UK poverty. Sir William Utting (Chair, Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF) spoke on public understanding of poverty and the role of the media. Brian Garvey (Future Foundation) considered barriers to accepting help. Michael Richardson, (Director, Work, Welfare and Poverty, Department for Work and Pensions - DWP) gave a government perspective. Frank Field, MP, on "A vision for the future", spoke of the need for a coordinated public service. Offering possible solutions were: Geraldine Peacock (Chair, Charity Commission) on how charities could work together; Jonathan Welfare (Chief Executive, Elizabeth Finn Care) on practical steps and challenges; and Joe Saxton (Chairman, Institute of Fundraising) on taking projects forward. An update section outlines how Elizabeth Finn Care has joined with StartHere to develop an information resource aimed at alleviating poverty. (RH)


The incidence and distribution of economic hardship in Finland, Britain and Sweden is analysed using measures of relative deprivation. This study represents a unique endeavour, as the comparisons are based not on income

This paper uses data from the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) to shed further light on the fall in consumption at retirement (the "retirement-consumption puzzle"). Comparing food spending of men retiring involuntarily early (through ill health or redundancy) with spending of men who retire voluntarily, it finds a significant fall in spending only for those who retire involuntarily. This is consistent with the observed fall in spending being linked to a negative wealth shock for some retirees found in earlier research (by James Banks et al, 1998). This paper is an outcome of research conducted by the Centre for Market and Public Organisation (CMPO), University of Bristol on involuntary retirement and the retirement-consumption puzzle, which was jointly funded by the Leverhulme Trust and the Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) . (RH)


Evidence on different forms of disadvantage experienced by older people living in diverse rural settings was gathered over a 3-month period. Following screening interviews with 91 people aged 60+ living in different types of rural communities in the Midlands and North West of England, in-depth interviews were conducted with a sub-sample of 21 people who were identified as being disadvantaged in at least one aspect of their lives. This report sets the rural context, noting the existing evidence on low income, social isolation and access to services. It summarises the key features of the methodological design (appendices include the screening questionnaire and interview schedule). Research findings focus on four different forms of disadvantage: material resources, area change, social relationships, and access. Appendix A comprises eight case studies illustrating four types of disadvantage identified in the interview transcripts: lack of access to material resources; inadequate or poor quality social relations; lack of access to services and amenities; and disadvantage linked to rural community change. Policy implications lessons for future studies on disadvantaged rural older people are considered. (RH)

Social exclusion of older people: evidence from the first wave of the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA); by Matt Barnes, Annelie Blom, Kate Cox (et al), Social Exclusion Unit, Office of the Deputy Prime Minister - ODPM; National Centre for Social Research - NCSR; University of Sheffield. Office of the Deputy Prime Minister - ODPM, January 2006, 4 pp.


The study of exclusion experienced by older people is relatively new, as hitherto, most research has focused on exclusion by people of working age or families with children. The research on which this summary is based uses data for 2002-2003 from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA), a large-scale survey of people aged 50+ living in England. The broad aim of the study was to see whether insights about social exclusion could be drawn from this relatively new data source in a way that might strengthen existing knowledge about the particular experiences of exclusion among older people. The main objective of this short project was to measure the patterns of different forms of social exclusion among older people and to examine the key risk factors or indicators of social exclusion among older people. The research, which was carried out at the National Centre for Social Research (NCSR) and the University of Sheffield, was jointly funded by the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (ODPM) and the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) under the New Horizons
The social exclusion of older people: evidence from the first wave of the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA): Final report; by Matt Barnes, Annelies Blom, Kate Cox (et al), Department for Communities and Local Government - DCLG; Social Exclusion Unit, Office of the Deputy Prime Minister - ODPM; National Centre for Social Research - NCSR; University of Sheffield.: Office of the Deputy Prime Minister - ODPM; Department for Communities and Local Government - DCLG, 26 January 2006, 113 pp.

The study of exclusion experienced by older people is relatively new, as hitherto, most research has focused on exclusion by people of working age or families with children. The research on which this summary is based uses data for 2002-2003 from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA), a large-scale survey of people aged 50+ living in England. The broad aim of the study was to see whether insights about social exclusion could be drawn from this relatively new data source in a way that might strengthen existing knowledge about the particular experiences of exclusion among older people. The main objective of this short project was to measure the patterns of different forms of social exclusion among older people and to examine the key risk factors or indicators of social exclusion among older people. The research, which was carried out at the National Centre for Social Research (NCSR) and the University of Sheffield, was jointly funded by the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (ODPM) and the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) under the New Horizons Programme. There is a summary of the full report "The Social Exclusion of Older People: Future Trends and Policies - Think Piece" also available on the DCLG website. (RH/KJ)

Price: FOC
From: ODPM Publications Centre, PO Box 236, Wetherby, West Yorkshire LS23 7NB. E-mail: odpm@twoten.press.net Website: www.odp.gov.uk


Council tax is the subject of an on-going review. Michael Orton and colleagues at the Institute for Employment Research (IER), University of Warwick have used statistical analyses and interviews with people who had received a summons for non-payment of council tax, in order to explore how many households are struggling to pay council tax, and why. The study looked whether households in all council tax valuation bands are struggling to pay, and how many low-income households there are in each council tax valuation band. It also examined how people who are struggling to pay experience council tax benefit, and what they see as key issues. The principal findings of the main report are summarised, amongst which are that low-income households in low-value properties lose out in relative terms because of the regressive nature of council tax. Michael Orton's report (same title) is published by Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: (Full report £13.95)
From: York Publishing Services, 64 Hallfield Road, Layerthorpe, York YO31 7ZQ. (ISBN-13: 9781859354513) PDF download available - http://www.jrf.org.uk Alternative formats such as large print, Braille, audio tape or disk available from Communications Department, Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO30 6WP.


Sure Start was originally implemented as a way of providing families with young children in deprived areas with access to education, care, health, family support and other services. This report suggests that a Sure Start approach will work just as well for older people, "preventing a cycle of decline and promoting the cycle of well-being". The Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) will test "Link Age Plus", the pilot for this approach, starting in Spring 2006. The model will also be piloted through other programmes, including Partnerships for Older People Projects (POPP), Local Area Agreements, and supported by the forthcoming White Paper on primary and community care. The report considers the extent of exclusion in later life and in relation to: how the individual could be empowered; social relations and participation; the home and housing; the local area; and wider society. By way of illustration, each chapter begins with a short case study of an older person's experience of social exclusion. Also included are case studies of existing models of service provision, progress so far, and agreed government action. Appendix D relates to analysis by the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA), on how excluded older people can be identified locally. (RH)

ISBN: 1851128123
Price: £15.00
From: ODPM Publications Centre, PO Box 236, Wetherby, West Yorkshire LS23 7NB. E-mail: odpm@twoten.press.net Website: http://www.socialexclusion.gov.uk


Sure Start was originally implemented as a way of providing families with young children in deprived areas with access to education, care, health, family support and other services. This summary of the main report highlights the main features of the Sure Start approach: working with older people; services for everyone; flexible and pro-active; accessible; promoting well-being and independence; and respectful and transparent. A pilot programme, "Link Age Plus", will test out the Sure Start approach for older people. The model will also be tested through other programmes, including Partnerships for Older People Projects (POPP), Local Area Agreements, and supported by the forthcoming White Paper on primary and community care. The summary gives three reasons for using this model of service: better tailored services; social justice; and economically efficient services, through better prevention and joining-up. A map, using data from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA), provides a regional analysis of self-reported social isolation in England. (RH)

Although good progress has been made, low income and financially excluded consumers continue to experience barriers to banking. This research summary points to fear of fraud, fear of debt, and the need for short-term saving as perceived barriers to access to banking services for those on low incomes. It notes that both supply and demand side problems are resulting in many people failing to open a bank account, while others are not using their bank account's features to realise the benefits of financial inclusion. People with low incomes and limited knowledge of the banking industry need explanations, certainty, control, flexibility and visibility. The banking industry's lack of experience in dealing with this group of consumers has resulted in a mismatch between customers' money management needs and the basic bank accounts on offer. The National Consumer Council (NCC) wants every basic bank account to be hassle-free to open, and to offer a standard set of features and innovative additional features to meet consumers' needs. (RH)

From: National Consumer Council, 20 Grosvenor Gardens, London SW1W 0DH. Website: http://www.ncc.org.uk


Older people are not getting the financial services or advice they need. A common theme in this response to the House of Commons Treasury Select Committee is age discrimination. Despite the potential market represented by older people, direct discrimination (an upper age limit for financial services products) and indirect discrimination (services inaccessible by design) continue. Help the Aged recommends that the Committee should urge the Government to develop and implement age discrimination legislation which covers the provision of goods and services, for example in relation to access to banking services, affordable credit and financial advice. It also makes the case that financial inclusion measures can contribute to combating poverty and reducing barriers to employment. (RH)

From: Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. www.helptheaged.org.uk Email: info@helptheaged.org.uk

Understanding older people's experiences of poverty and material deprivation: a report of research carried out by the Personal Finance Research Centre, University of Bristol on behalf of the Department for Work and Pensions; by Nicola Dominy, Elaine Kempson, Personal Finance Research Centre (PFRC), University of Bristol; Department for Work and Pensions - DWP. Leeds: Corporate Document Services, 2006, 87 pp (Department for Work and Pensions Research report, no 363).

Previous research indicates that a number of factors affect older people's perceptions of material deprivation. The Personal Finance Research Centre at the University of Bristol undertook this research, to provide an understanding of older people's experiences of poverty and their understanding of a range of indicators used to measure material deprivation. The research is based on six focus groups and 42 in-depth interviews with people aged 60-89. The findings explore, first, the preparations made for retirement, current standard of living, and expectations and aspirations of retirement. Next, attitudes to spending and saving are looked at, also actual patterns of spending and saving. Aspects of ageing and health, help and support received, and the impact of standard of living are explored. Finally, an overview is provided on how the 11 adult-level indicators included in the Family Resources Survey (FRS) were interpreted by older people. Readers are also recommended to consult another DWP report published in 2006 - "Are 'poor' pensioners 'deprived'?" - as this focuses on secondary analysis of material deprivation data. (RH)

ISBN: 1847120458

From: Corporate Document Services, 7 Eastgate, Leeds LS2 7EY. E-mail: orderline@cds.co.uk Website: www.cds.co.uk Download from DWP website: http://www.dwp.gov.uk/asd/asd5/rrs2006.asp

Understanding vulnerabilities in old age: papers from a workshop supported by the Asia-Europe Foundation and the European Alliance for Asian Studies; by Elisabeth Schröder-Butterfill, Rüly Marianti (guest editors). Ageing and Society, vol 26, part 1, January 2006, pp 3-134.

The workshop, Old-age Vulnerabilities: Asian and European Perspectives, took place in Malang, Indonesia in July 2004. The aim was to examine the outcomes that older people feel vulnerable to, the circumstances that contribute to their vulnerability, and the coping capacities that mitigate the consequences. The intention of papers presented in this themed issue of Ageing and Society is to highlight aspects of insecurity and lack of

The Turner Commission's proposals have re-ignited the debate about how best to tackle pensioner poverty, the means test and the impact of inequality. This article notes that the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Gordon Brown, will not be pleased that the Commission is against expanding the Pension Credit means test, and instead favours state pension increases linked to earnings. Adair Turner's report makes clear the need to end health inequalities, but differences in life expectancy between deprived and wealthy areas will lead to further disparities if the state pension age (SPA) is raised to 67. This article also comments that although the report is helpful to carers who are out of work, it does not say anything about carers who want to work part-time. (RH)

ISSN: 03075508

From: http://www.pavpub.com


In many low income African countries, three factors are placing an undue burden on older people: the increase in mortality of prime age adults due to HIV/AIDS and regional conflicts; the traditional safety net of the extended family has become ineffective and unreliable; and in a few countries, older people are called upon to become families' principal breadwinners and caregivers for young children. This study systematically analyses the poverty situation among older people (relative to other groups) in low income countries in Africa, and the
role of social pensions. It draws on household survey information to profile older people for 15 African countries, including countries with high and low prevalence of HIV/AIDS. The findings show much heterogeneity across countries with respect to the proportion of the older population, the living arrangements and the composition of households, and household headship. Variations in household types and living arrangements presumably reflect changes in the traditional family support system and household coping strategies in the wake of covariate shocks and HIV/AIDS. However, the proportion of single older people is still very small in most countries. A household type "elderly and children" or what is known as "skipped generation household" has emerged in some countries, while in several countries, "households headed by the elderly" are significant, too. The analysis shows that the poverty situation - and especially the poverty gap ratio for household types older people only, older people with children, and households headed by older people - is much higher than the average in several countries, and the differences are statistically significant. (KJ/RH)

From: Downloaded document (12/9/05) : http://www-wds.worldbank.org


Achieving financial inclusion is essential to tackling social exclusion and poverty. Having a bank account can be a gateway to other products and services, such as affordable credit and insurance, as well as a means to avoiding the extra costs of pre-payment meters and pay-as-you-go tariffs. However, the current model of basic bank accounts, introduced by the government in 2000, and intended to enable all low-income consumers to access banking services, is not delivering. This factsheet presents new research findings to stimulate ideas on solutions to financial inclusion. (RH)


Do intergenerational transfers from elderly parents increase social inequality among their middle-aged children?: evidence from the German Aging Study; by Harald Kunemund, Andreas Motel-Klingebiel, Martin Kohli.


Analyses are based on the first wave of the German Ageing Survey in 1996, for respondents aged 40-54. Transfers from parents or parents-in-law during the previous 12 months - many of them smaller ones - are not significantly related to children's incomes. Separated and divorced children have significantly higher probabilities of receiving such transfers, indicating a need-directed family transfer process. Larger transfers before the previous 12 months are need-directed as well, and moreover positively related to income position. Bequests, finally, are positively related to income position, while having no need component at the time of observation. Whereas large monetary transfers and bequests may increase social inequality in the children's generation, a substantial part of the regular monetary flow from ageing parents to their adult children before situations of need. Public policy should take into account these different effects. Reducing the general level of public pensions would weaken regular transfer giving, and thus lead to more inequality in the children's generation. Higher taxation of very large transfers and bequests would have the opposite effect. (RH)

ISSN: 10795014

From: http://www.geron.org


In January 2005, the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (ODPM) unveiled its Five-Year Plan for neighbourhood revitalisation, including the development of sustainable mixes of tenures and incomes in local communities. These findings outline research that attempted to understand the processes that lead to segregation. The research was carried out by Geoffrey Moon and Thomas McGrath (University of Reading), Kenneth Gibb and Jane MacKinnon (University of Glasgow), and Jennifer Goody (Peter Brown Partnership). The empirical modelling parts of their project used data from the Census 2001, the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) and national accounts. Their detailed analysis of patterns of segregation explains why it has been difficult to achieve a sustainable mix of tenure and incomes. It identifies both the underlying patterns of deprivation, and why people choose to move to particular areas. These need to be taken into account if the key policy objective of mixed communities is to be delivered. (RH)

Despite growing international awareness or concern, mainstream development policies in West and other African nations fail to consider poverty among older people - reflecting persisting assumptions about a lesser magnitude and relevance of the poverty threat among the old compared to the young. Building on a review of the existing research evidence available from Nigeria and Ghana, and a secondary analysis of 1980-1996 Nigerian National Consumer Survey data, this paper explores the potential links that exist between old age and poverty in the Anglophone West African context, and provides indications for the relative extent of poverty among younger and old age groups. Contrary to assumptions, the findings point to a substantial and possibly greater poverty risk among older, compared to younger adults, and identify potential individual familial normative and structural determinants of this heightened risk. Implications for policy and further research are briefly discussed. This paper was first presented at the conference, "Research on Ageing, Health and Poverty in Africa: Forging Directions for the Future", hosted by the Oxford Institute of Ageing, 11-13 April 2005. (RH)

ISSN: 09652000


The ageing of the population in the US and elsewhere raises important questions about who will provide long-term care for elderly and disabled people. Current projections indicate that home care workers - most of whom are unskilled, untrained and underpaid - will increasingly absorb responsibility for care. While research to date confirms the demanding aspects of the work and the need for improved working conditions, little is known about how home care workers themselves experience and negotiate their labour on a daily basis. This paper attempts to address this gap by examining how home care workers in Central City, California assign meaning to their "dirty work". Qualitative interviews suggest that home care workers have a conflicted, often contradictory, relationship to their labour. Workers identify constraints that compromise their ability to do a good job or to experience their work as meaningful, but they also report several rewards that come from caring for dependent adults. The author suggests that workers draw dignity from these rewards, especially workers who enter home care after fleeing an alienating service job, within or outside the healthcare industry. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 01419889

The government's old age allowance as a social pension for the rural poor and vulnerable older people in Bangladesh; by Abul Haseeb Khan, Mark Gorman, HelpAge International.: Electronic format only, April 2005, 12 pp.

The Old Age Allowance (OAA), the social pension in Bangladesh, began in 1988, when it was targeted at the "most old and poorest 20 persons of each ward of all unions in all upazilas". National guidelines now stipulate that priority will be given to the oldest people in the villages: the lowest age limit is 57, but most recipients are age 60+. This paper outlines trends in the OAA and evaluates its implementation and selection processes. The paper appeared in its original form in October 2004 and was written by Abul Haseeb Khan, Director of the Resource Integration Centre, Dhaka. (RH)

From: Download document (12/9/05) : Email: mgorman@helpage.org


Among other things, TANF (Temporary Assistance for Needy Families) provides lump-sum federal block grants to US states to operate their own welfare and work programmes. In this article, the authors use symbolic interaction theory to understand the views and meanings attached to welfare, poverty and poor families, as well as to decipher grandmothers' policy recommendations. The culturally variant perspective provided a conceptual lens that placed grandmothers' adaptive behaviours in an historical, socio-political context. The authors used Grounded Theory methods to analyse 20 personal interviews from a larger multiple case study examining the influence of TANF on grandparent-led families in southwest Virginia. Grandparents' views create a continuum...
of beliefs toward poverty, TANF and personal responsibility with themes of individualistic, structural and fatalistic views. They made distinct policy recommendations to remove the penalties attached to kinship care, which continues to be an adaptive family feature. However, black grandmothers maintain some of the same societal and familial values as society generally. (RH)

ISSN: 00914150
From : http://baywood.com

The graying of America: implications for health professionals; by James D Wright.
In the US, people aged 65+ comprised 13% of the population in 2005, which is set to rise to 22% by 2045. As the older population grows, so too will the number of older people who are poor, homeless or uninsured. The implications of the so-called ‘greying’ of America for the health care system, particularly the long-term care industry, are staggering. The author presents his arguments with regard to “intergenerational inequity” in the US. (RH)

ISSN: 15210987
From : http://www.springerpub.com

The magnitude of inequalities in health by area deprivation is examined using two composite indices of health expectancy, one based on a subjective assessment of general health status (healthy life expectancy) and the second on reported limiting long standing illness (disability-free life expectancy). Trends in healthy life expectancy by deprivation for the period 1994-1999 were also examined. Results show that males and females living in the most deprived wards spend twice as many years in poor health, both in absolute (years of life) and relative (proportion of life) terms, than those living in the least deprived wards. There was no change in the healthy life expectancy gap between the most and least deprived areas over the study period. (RH)

ISSN: 14651645

Keeping warm and staying well: findings from the qualitative arm of the Warm Homes Project; by Barbara E Harrington, Bob Heyman, Nick Merleau-Ponty (et al).
Much of the research into fuel poverty, which results from various combinations of low income and fuel inefficiency, has drawn upon quantitative paradigms. Experiences of, and coping with, fuel poverty have not been well explored. This paper presents findings from the qualitative arm of the Warm Homes Project, a programme of research concerned with the nature of fuel poverty, its alleviation and relationship to family health. Data for the present study were obtained through qualitative interviews with households on these issues. The findings suggest that the expectations of those in fuel poverty about staying warm, and their beliefs about the relationship between warmth and health, vary considerably. Fuel poverty often has wider ramifications that have an impact on quality of life in complex ways. The respondents took steps to alleviate cold, but their strategies varied. Coping was affected by informational limitations as well as cost constraints. Measures designed to alleviate fuel poverty should take into account its wider social meaning within the lives of household members. (RH)

ISSN: 09660410
From : www.blackwellpublishing.com/hsc

Health & Social Care in the Community, vol 13, no 6, November 2005, pp 514-530.
Factors influencing perceptions of the effects of poverty are described using data from a telephone survey of a random sample of 1,671 adults from eight neighbourhoods in two large Canadian cities, Edmonton and Toronto. A further 153 people living in the same neighbourhoods were also interviewed. Multivariate linear and logistic regressions were used to determine the effects of basic demographic variables, exposure to poverty and attribution to poverty on three dependent variables relating to the effects of poverty: participation in community life, the relationship between poverty and health, and challenges facing low-income people. 91% of respondents agreed that poverty is linked to health; 68% agreed that low-income people are less likely to participate in community life. Affordable housing was deemed especially difficult to obtain by 96%, but other resources (e.g. engaging in healthy behaviours) were also viewed as challenging by at least 70% of respondents. The regression models revealed that when controlling for demographics, exposure to poverty explained some of the variance in recognising the effects of poverty. Media exposure positively influenced recognition of the poverty-health link,
Material and financial hardship and income-based poverty measures in the USA; by Kathleen S Short.
Individuals and families may encounter difficulty making ends meet on many dimensions, and there are a large number of measures designed to identify those groups most in need. While no single indicator can yield a complete picture of poverty, there is generally agreement that all of the approaches capture different pieces of the puzzle. To help understand this multidimensional aspect of poverty, this article examines measures including: the official US poverty measure; a relative poverty measure; an experimental measure following recommendations of the US National Academy of Sciences; an index of material hardship; a measure of household debt; and responses to a question about inability to meet expenses. This article uses the 1996 panel of the Survey of Income and Program Participation (SIPP). The SIPP is a US longitudinal survey that allows us to examine all of these various indicators for the same people over the period from 1996 to 1998. The study uses regression analysis to assess the relationship between and among the various indicators of economic hardship.

The MDGs [Millennium Development Goals] commit the world to halving extreme poverty by 2015. The prime candidates for this assistance should be the very poorest, including older people. 100 million older people live on less than a dollar a day, and 80% of them in developing countries have no regular income. Whilst the MDGs have specific targets on children and youth, they are silent on issues of age, ethnicity and disability. There are eight MDGs, of which six could be used to the benefit of older people: MDG 1 - eradicate extreme poverty and hunger; MGD 3 - promote gender equality and empower women; MDG 4 and 5 - reduce child mortality and improve maternal health; MDG 6 - combat HIV/AIDS, malaria and other diseases; and MDG 8 - develop a global partnership for development. Therefore, if the MDGs are to deliver fair and equitable development that reaches the very poorest, an explicitly rights-based approach to poverty reduction is needed, in addition to greater financial commitment.

Minimum income for healthy living: older people; by Jerry Morris, Alan Dangour, Christopher Deeming (et al), Policy Unit, Age Concern England - ACE; London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, University of London. London: Age Concern Reports, September 2005, 57 pp.
A new goal for health and social policy in later life is proposed by researchers at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine. They suggest that minimum income should be guaranteed for all older people that will enable them to meet essential personal costs for healthy living, as objectively defined by current evidence. The objective of this study is to define, using available knowledge, the requisites for healthy living of people aged 65+ with no defined disability living in private households in England, and the minimum personal costs that would currently be entailed. The report considers the constituent parts of the Minimum income for healthy living (MIHL), and gives the total weekly costs for a single person or couple aged 65+. These constituent parts are estimated and assessed in turn: diet and nutrition; physical activity, health, anti-ageing and autonomy; housing; health care; psychosocial relations and social inclusion, active minds and autonomy; hygiene - personal care and the home; getting about and transport; and other costs (items such as clothing, footwear and household goods). A summary report (22 pp) is also available.

Minimum income for healthy living: older people; by Jerry Morris, Alan Dangour, Christopher Deeming (et al), Policy Unit, Age Concern England - ACE; London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, University of London. London: Age Concern Reports, September 2005, 57 pp.
A new goal for health and social policy in later life is proposed by researchers at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine. They suggest that minimum income should be guaranteed for all older people that will enable them to meet essential personal costs for healthy living, as objectively defined by current evidence. The objective of this study is to define, using available knowledge, the requisites for healthy living of people aged 65+ with no defined disability living in private households in England, and the minimum personal costs that would currently be entailed. The report considers the constituent parts of the Minimum income for healthy living (MIHL), and gives the total weekly costs for a single person or couple aged 65+. These constituent parts are estimated and assessed in turn: diet and nutrition; physical activity, health, anti-ageing and autonomy; housing; health care; psychosocial relations and social inclusion, active minds and autonomy; hygiene - personal care and the home; getting about and transport; and other costs (items such as clothing, footwear and household goods). A summary report (22 pp) is also available.

Minimum income for healthy living: older people; by Jerry Morris, Alan Dangour, Christopher Deeming (et al), Policy Unit, Age Concern England - ACE; London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, University of London. London: Age Concern Reports, September 2005, 57 pp.
A new goal for health and social policy in later life is proposed by researchers at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine. They suggest that minimum income should be guaranteed for all older people that will enable them to meet essential personal costs for healthy living, as objectively defined by current evidence. The objective of this study is to define, using available knowledge, the requisites for healthy living of people aged 65+ with no defined disability living in private households in England, and the minimum personal costs that would currently be entailed. The report considers the constituent parts of the Minimum income for healthy living (MIHL), and gives the total weekly costs for a single person or couple aged 65+. These constituent parts are estimated and assessed in turn: diet and nutrition; physical activity, health, anti-ageing and autonomy; housing; health care; psychosocial relations and social inclusion, active minds and autonomy; hygiene - personal care and the home; getting about and transport; and other costs (items such as clothing, footwear and household goods). A summary report (22 pp) is also available. (RH) ISBN: 1903629373
Price: £10.00
From: Age Concern England, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.
http://www.ageconcern.org.uk

Britain's new Labour government will spend some £35 billion in 2005 on social protection for vulnerable groups with low incomes such as pensioners, disabled people, and working families with and without children. It also regularly reviews the National Minimum Wage for workers. Although its intentions are laudable, the government can be criticised for setting income floors with little or no grounded assessment of individual welfare requirements. Budget standards, originating in Rowntree's work on poverty at the end of the 19th century offer an alternative for setting minimum incomes. Used by Beveridge in 1942 to rationalise the proposals for social security levels, they have been largely neglected by successive governments and were recently rejected by New Labour in its review of child poverty measures. Academic research, however, continues to identify non-arbitrary income thresholds. The transparency of evidence to maintain a defined standard of living along with the minimum personal costs involved are key attractions. The challenge remains to find a generally acceptable standard. How much emphasis should be given to scientific prescription for health compared to popular cultural practice captured by national surveys of poverty and social exclusion or agreed by the consensus of ordinary citizens in focus groups. This article considers the current debate within UK social policy. (RH)
ISSN: 00472794
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org

The New Policy Institute has produced its seventh annual report of indicators of poverty and social exclusion. Whilst comprehensive in its analysis, a particular theme of this report relates to issues concerning disabled people, and is outlined in these findings. All the indicators and graphs can also be viewed on the www.poverty.org.uk website. Graphs are updated as and when new data becomes available. The full report, "Monitoring poverty and social exclusion 2005" by Guy Palmer, Jane Carr and Peter Kenway, is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). A separate report by the same team looking specifically at Wales, "Monitoring poverty and social exclusion in Wales 2005", is also published by JRF. (RH)
ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC
Full report (ISBN 1859353975) £16.95 (+£2.00 p&p); and report for Wales (1859354086) £16.95 (+£2.00 p&p) both from York Publishing Services, 64 Hallfield Road, Laythorpe, York YO31 7ZQ.

The recent publication of the Scottish Index of Multiple Deprivation (SIMD) has allowed some tentative statistical correlations to be undertaken to assess the impact poverty may have on mortality and morbidity. From 1989 to 2001, Scotland registered around 51,600 excess winter deaths (EWDs). EWDs are taken as the additional deaths from December to March than occurred in the preceding and subsequent 4-month periods. Almost all of these EWDs were in the 65+ population. This represents 50 more deaths per day in January than in July. The SIMD measured five criteria by region: income; employment; health and disability; education, skills and training; and geographical access to services. Glasgow was the most deprived region with an SIMD score of 46.88, and East Dunbartonshire the least deprived, with a score of 9.07 for the over 65s. The chance of becoming an EWD ranges from 1 in 36 in Glasgow to 1 in 68 in North Ayrshire. The SIMD is positively correlated with EWD by region (0.35 at 5% confidence level). This correlation appears to go against the influence of climatic variations, house type, energy efficiency and access to the gas network which favours other areas. Although some of the additional winter deaths have been ascribed to outdoor cold exposure - exacerbated by inappropriate clothing or culturally determined behaviour - the majority of EWDs are premature and essentially preventable if older people can be kept warm in their homes during the winter months.(RH)
ISSN: 14664240
From: http://www.rsph.org

Multiple exclusion and quality of life amongst excluded older people in disadvantaged neighbourhoods; by Thomas Scharf, Chris Phillipson, Allison E Smith, Centre for Social Gerontology, Keele University; Social Exclusion Unit, Office of the Deputy Prime Minister - ODPM. London: Office of the Deputy Prime Minister, 2005, 47 pp.
Earlier research conducted as part of the Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) Growing Older (GO) Programme identified a range of forms of social exclusion faced by older people living in disadvantaged urban
neighbourhoods. This report draws on research from the project, "Older people in deprived neighbourhoods: social exclusion and quality of life in older age", and also follows on from the Social Exclusion Unit's Breaking the Cycle series. It presents data from 32 in-depth interviews and 10 detailed case studies of people aged 60+ living in deprived areas of Liverpool, Manchester and the London Borough of Newham. The interviews were conducted in 2001/02, and explored issues such as older people's sense of well-being, experiences of daily life, perceptions of the local neighbourhood, the management of household finances, and social relationships. Appendices comprise case studies on individuals reporting a good quality of life and a poor quality of life. Implications for policy are discussed. (RH)


This paper uses data from the 1991 and 2001 Censuses, and geographical information systems (GIS) analysis, to analyse what happened during the 1990s to a collection of neighbourhoods in England identified as "poor" in 1991. It extends the analysis in "Poverty, social exclusion and neighbourhood ...", by Howard Glennerster et al (CASE, 1999). After reviewing how poverty areas were defined, the present paper sets out the state of the 273 "poverty wards" in 1991, and explores changes across the 1990s on a variety of dimensions, including economic status, family structure, household wealth, and housing vacancy. The paper notes that the poverty wards made progress on a few key measures, while on other measures of neighbourhood vitality, already large gaps between poverty wards and national averages widened. The paper concludes by discussing what the results imply for government's ongoing efforts to ensure that by 2021, that no-one is seriously disadvantaged by where they live. (RH)

Price: FOC

From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case


Using data from the 2000 Health and Retirement Study (HRS), the purpose of this study was to provide a profile of older workers who live in poverty, and to compare the demographic, financial, employment and health attributes of such individuals to similar persons not living in poverty. This study found that 3.5% of employed individuals between the ages of 51 and 61 belonged to the class of working poor. The results of the multivariate logistic regression analyses indicated that the older working poor were more likely to be non-white, less educated, non-married and had lower levels of net worth than the working non-poor. They were more likely to be employed part time and were less likely to be covered by employee-sponsored health insurance. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 15356523

From: http://baywood.com

Person, place or time?: the effect of individual circumstances, area and changes over time on mortality in men, 1995-2001; by C White, R Wiggins, D Blane (et al).


Multilevel modelling is combined with a lifecourse approach using data from the ONS Longitudinal Study (LS), to explore for a cohort of adult males who were aged 26+ in 1971, the relative influence on mortality in 1995-2001 of their place of residence and individual socioeconomic circumstances, at three censuses over a 20 year period. Factors examined in this analysis include social class, neighbourhood deprivation (at ward level), unemployment, residence in the South East region in 1971 or 1981, housing tenure, and change in social class and housing tenure between 1971 and 1991. The variation for mortality attributable to the local authority district of residence in 1991 was also investigated. (RH)

ISSN: 14651645


A new study for members and associates of the Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion (CASE) at the London School of Economics (LSE) has surveyed the evidence on the impact of policies towards poverty, inequality and social exclusion since the Labour government was elected in 1997. These findings summarise the policy areas
identified which include: pensioner poverty; health inequalities; poor neighbourhoods; older people - services and long-term incomes; and ethnic inequalities. These policy areas are surveyed under three headings. The first is were the key problems recognised as a priority, appropriate targets set for improvement, and specific policy changes made to address them? The second considers evidence of impacts of initiatives, while the third asks what main problems and gaps have emerged from the policy mix. The full report, "A more equal society? New Labour, poverty, inequality and social exclusion", edited by John Hills and Kitty Stewart, and published by the Policy Press, was supported by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) as part of its centenary year. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC

Baseline data for a cohort of 3,161 participants aged 65+ in Michigan's Medicaid Waiver Program were taken in 1999, a maximum 15 repeated observations being made over 3 years. Using the hierarchical linear modelling approach to analyse the data showed that major risk factors for poor activity of daily living (ADL) disability trajectory include being Black, older, living with non-spouse others, and no confidence in functional improvement. Presence of arthritis, cancer and cognitive limitations had significant and modest effect on ADL disability trajectories. The findings have implications for community-based intervention programmes for frail older people living in the community. (RH)

ISSN: 01640275
From: http://www.sagepub.com

The authors of the study outlined in these findings have used data from the 2001 Census to demonstrate the extent and nature of geographical and social inequality in the UK. The work focuses on five themes: health, education, housing, employment and poverty. The research reveals the broad locations, circumstances and numbers of those most disadvantaged in society by contrasting their opportunities and resources with those available to more advantaged people. The study uncovers the geographical relationship between poverty, affluence and area. The study was carried out by Ben Wheeler and Danny Dorling (University of Sheffield), Mary Shaw (University of Bristol), and Richard Michael (University of Edinburgh). The Policy Press has published their research as "Using millennial Census data to understand poverty, inequality and place", a pack comprising ten short reports, a supporting technical report, summary document and five posters. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC
Full report (ISBN 1861347731) £49.99 (+£2.75 p&p) from Policy Press (www.policypress.org.uk) or Marston Book Services, PO Box 269, Abingdon Oxon OX14 4YN.

A study of the situations of disadvantaged older people in contemporary South African townships is reported. It draws from their own accounts that were collected through ethnographic research in day centres and care homes. Most of the informants had experienced a succession of serious material, psychological, social and cultural losses. Their lives had been characterised by violence, inequality, disruption and poverty. A dominant theme in their accounts is that they can hardly 'get through' their lives. Their thankless, even alienated, situations are not only a function of personal losses but also have much to do with the recent political and social history of South Africa. The colonial and Apartheid eras have by and large been excluded from the country's collective memory, with the result that older people's experiences of those times are not valued as affirmational reminiscence or for shaping a kin group's common identity. Expressed recollections have acquired a different function, of being a means of articulating moral judgements on the present. The result is that memories, rather than bringing the generations together, have the opposite effect and widen the gap in understanding between the older and younger generations. This in turn has serious effects on older people's well-being. The silencing of memories reflects the society's radical break with the past, which has made it difficult for younger people to mourn or sympathise with older people's losses. While being far from helpless victims, many of the older township residents lack meaningful frames by which to locate themselves in contemporary South African society. (KJ/RH)
The sense of mastery as a mediator and moderator in the association between economic hardship and health in late life; by Tetyana Pudrovska, Scott Schieman, Leonard I Pearlin (et al).
The authors hypothesise that early, mid- and late life economic hardships are related positively to older people's physical and psychological problems. They also expect that mastery has a mediating effect on such financial problems. They use data for a sample of 1,167 older people in the District of Columbia (DC) and Maryland. Ordinary least squares regression techniques were used to estimate the main and mastery contingent effects of economic hardship. Results underscore the dual role of the sense of mastery in the stress process. First, mastery mediates the effects of both earlier and later life economic hardships on older people's current physical and mental health. Second, mastery moderates the health impact of economic hardship, although these patterns depend on the period of economic hardship and health outcome. Integrating the stress process model and life course perspective, the authors argue that to fully understand the protective capacity of psychosocial resources, stressors encountered at different life stages should be taken into account. (RH)

Sexuality in older adults: behaviours and preferences; by Terrie Beth Ginsberg, Sherry C Pomerantz, Veronica Kramer-Feeley.
Available literature on older people's sexuality often does not discuss specific sexual behaviours, and includes predominantly married, better-educated, and mostly the young-old. This study assesses a sample of lower-income older people, about whom there is limited information, to describe a full range of sexual behaviours, and to identify the degree to which they are satisfied with their sexual activities. Subjects were 166 people aged 60+ who were residents of subsidised independent living facilities in the US. Most were white (82%), living alone (83%) and female (63%). Overall, most reported to having had physical and sexual experiences in the past year, such as touching or holding hands (60.6%), embracing or hugging (61.7%), and kissing (57%) daily to at least once a month. Mutual stroking, masturbation and intercourse were experienced "not at all" by 82% or more. For all activities except masturbation, participants wanted to participate in sexual activities more than they did. The most important barrier to sexual activity was lack of a partner. Self-reported health was related to sexual activities wanted, with age also related to some preferences. Most of those surveyed want to maintain a sexual relationship which included touching and kissing, and they would like to have more sexual experiences than are accessible to them. (RH)

Social exclusion and civil law: experience of civil justice problems among vulnerable groups; by Alexy Buck, Nigel Balmer, Pascoe Pleasence.
Combating social exclusion has become a priority target for many governments and was a key factor in the establishment of the Legal Services Commission (LSC) and the Community Legal Service (CLS) in England and Wales in April 2000 under the Access to Justice Act 1999. This study aims to assess whether socially excluded groups within the general population are more likely to suffer justiciable problems (problems for which there is a potential legal remedy), and whether such groups differ in their problem resolution strategies and advice-seeking behaviour. The authors draw upon a large scale survey of 5,611 people representative of the population of England and Wales, and a further survey of 197 people in temporary accommodation to identify how some of these vulnerable groups have a high likelihood of experiencing justiciable problems. Also examined were advice-seeking strategies among such groups; and, where contact was made, which advisers were typically contacted. The findings demonstrate the potentially crucial role of access to justice and advice and legal services in tackling social exclusion. (KJ/RH)

Social exclusion and quality of life of excluded older people; by Thomas Scharf, Chris Phillipson, Allison E Smith, Centre for Social Gerontology, Keele University.
To what extent does exclusion reflect the influence of life course factors and/or the impact of old age, and why do some excluded older people report a good quality of life, and what are the policy implications of that? The
authors sought to answer these questions with data from 32 interviews and 10 case studies of people aged 60+ in socially deprived neighbourhoods of Liverpool, Manchester and the London Borough of Newham. This article reports on findings from their study commissioned by the Social Exclusion Unit (SEU), and based on their previous research for the Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) Growing Older programme (GO). The article presents key findings of the research, with recommendations for ways in which the Government might better meet the needs of some of Britain's most disadvantaged people. (RH)

ISSN: 13663666

From: http://www.pavpub.com

Towards an international political economy of ageing: 25th volume celebration paper; by Alan Walker.
Alan Walker's "Towards a political economy of old age" was published in Volume 1 of Ageing and Society (part 1, pp 73-94). The present article mirrors it, and is an initial scoping exercise for a research agenda on the international political economy of ageing. It begins with a brief review of the various critiques of the political economy perspective over the 25 years since the first article. Remarkable for its absence has been criticism of the neglect of an explicit international perspective. The author argues that it is not globalisation per se that is problematic, but its dominant neo-liberal economic form. It is mainly because of this globalisation and the related growth in the power of international governmental organisations, such as the World Bank, that an international political economy of ageing is required. Most of the article is devoted to an outline of the eight key elements that might comprise a theoretical and empirical research agenda for social gerontology. These key elements are: global inequality in old age; development and ageing; globalisation and the power of international governmental organisations; transnational corporations; the nation state; supra-national regional structures; the United Nations (UN); and international non-governmental organisations (NGOs). In the spirit of the other articles that have celebrated the journal's 25th anniversary, this paper is intended to stimulate scientific debate. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X

From: http://journals.cambridge.org/

The older population of Sub-Saharan Africa is likely to rise from 36.6 million (2005) to 141 million in 2050, and compounded by problems such as vulnerability to poverty and exclusion from health services. The Conference identified the need, and this report explains the context and rationales for, a framework for planning research. The framework is intended as a resource and guide, and provides key directions for research on ageing in Africa on a matrix of six levels: overarching principles for research; key areas of information need and broad priority questions; cross-cutting approaches needed for research design and planning; specific priority questions on ageing and health, poverty and HIV/AIDS; key requirements and suggested steps for capacity building; and a coordinating mechanism and vehicle for capacity building, by the establishment of an African Research on Ageing Network (AFRAN). (RH)

From: http://www.ageing.ox.ac.uk/africa.html

Welfare regimes and poverty dynamics: the duration and recurrence of poverty spells in Europe; by Didier Fouarge, Richard Layte.
This article seeks to evaluate how well the different welfare states of Europe perform in terms of preventing recurrent and persistent income poverty, and what household and individual characteristics influence poverty duration. Cross-national data on longitudinal poverty is used, in order to increase our understanding of the effect of the institutional context within which poverty occurs. It is shown that country welfare regimes strongly influence long-run poverty, with social democratic countries reducing the level of persistent and recurrent poverty. Liberal and Southern European regime countries have both higher rates and longer durations of poverty. Despite their dissimilar patterns of poverty duration, European welfare states display rather similar patterns of exit from poverty, once there is control for duration. There is some evidence that high initial exit rates from poverty in social democratic and corporatist countries decrease quickly, whereas those in liberal and Southern European countries remain high, which could suggest lower levels of incentives in the former. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 00472794

From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org
Widow(er) poverty and out-of-pocket medical expenditures near the end of life; by Kathleen McGarry, Robert Schoeni.
In the US, older widows are three times as likely to live in poverty as older married people. This study uses data from the Asset and Health Dynamics (AHEAD) cohort (aged 70+ in 1993) of the US Health and Retirement Study (HRS) to investigate the gap in poverty, income and wealth between these groups. The focus is on out-of-pocket expenditure spent on dying spouses. 44% of the differences in economic status between widowhood and married older people was due to disparities in economic status that existed prior to widowhood. The remaining 56% was due to factors more directly related to the death of a spouse, including the loss of income and expenses associated with dying. On average, out-of-pocket medical expenditure in the final 2 years of life were equal to 30% of the couple's annual income. For couples in the bottom quartile of income distribution, these expenses were 70% of annual income. As policy makers continue to debate expansion and reform of Medicare, the potential effects of these reforms on economic well-being - particularly on widows - should be considered. (RH)
ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org

2004

This report makes a strong case for providing universal non-contributory pensions - "social pensions" - to older people in developing countries. It describes how social pensions effectively target aid, reducing the poverty of older people and the families they so often support. Evidence is presented from poor older women and men who claim pensions, and from research into the impact of social pensions on old age and childhood poverty. Issues of affordability and feasibility of social pensions in the developing world are explored, and an agenda for future action is set out. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
From: HelpAge International, PO Box 32832, London N1 9ZN.

In this report, the term "social pension" is used to refer to non-contributory pensions. Universal non-contributory pensions are distinguished from those that are means-tested. This summary of the report published by HelpAge International outlines the case for social pensions in tackling old age and childhood poverty. They are also feasible and affordable, having public and political support. (RH)
ISBN: 1872590225
Price: FOC
From: HelpAge International, PO Box 32832, London N1 9ZN. http://www.helpage.org

Notions of adult ageing as they affect older people's lives and their social and personal identities are critically assessed. Drawing on a wide range of theory, original research and empirical sources, the contributors examine the idea that to understand contemporary ageing, it is necessary to recognise its diversity. Some of this book's chapters were first tried out at the 34th European Behavioural and Social Science Section of the International Association of Gerontology in Bergen, Norway in August 2002. Each chapter begins with four points and four further references that the author considers to be key. The book is arranged in four sections: individual pathways; social identifications; migration and otherness; and the last section, on structure and agency, considers themes such as lifecourse events, quality of life and social inequality. (RH)
Price: £45.00 (hbk); £21.99 (pbk)
From: Marston Book Services, PO Box 269, Abingdon, Oxon OX14 4YN. E-mail: direct.orders@marston.co.uk

Ageing and mental health; by HelpAge International. Ageways, no 65, September 2004, 16 pp (whole issue).
This whole issue of Ageways is dedicated to looking at the issue of ageing and mental health, with articles on the effects of poverty with old age, promoting a positive outlook, tackling AIDS, and practical help with dementia. (KJ)

Economists, psychologists and sociologists have variously considered adaptation to personal circumstances by asking whether people become accustomed to the situation they find themselves in, and subsequently set aspirations, form experiences, and assess well-being, relative to that situation. This paper uses 10 years of panel data from the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) to study the process of adaptation based on the individual's own previous experience. Subjective assessments of financial well-being at time t, for individuals with a given income level, are compared according to income trajectory of the individual over the previous one to nine years. Descriptive statistics are followed by multivariate analysis, introducing controls for changes in need (family size and composition, disability), and possible social reference groups (e.g. ethnicity and employment status). Results show that year on year, those who have experienced a fall in income since the previous year are less satisfied than those with a steady income, suggesting that subjective assessments may be made in comparison to previous experience. And over a longer period, adaptation to changes in income is asymmetric: people adapt to rising incomes but less so to falling incomes. (RH)


The usefulness of various indicators of economic well-being for poor older people are examined, derived from and applied to a study of elders living in poor rural and urban communities in Thailand. These indicators are used to compare the position of elders according to three sets of criteria: gender, age, and rural or urban location. (RH)


Previous research on differences between black and white older people has produced inconsistent results on whether a gap in disability status exists and whether it persists over time. The present research identifies several reasons for the inconsistent results to date. Data from the North Carolina Established Populations for the Epidemiologic Studies of the Elderly (EPESE, 1986-1992) is used to estimate the disability gap and trajectory over time for both black and white older people. Results indicate that a disability gap between black and white adults exists, but after adjusting for socio-economic resources, social integration and other health indicators, the trajectories of disability by race are not significantly different. Controlling for incident morbidity over time accounts for the significant difference in level of disability between the two groups. This research thus supports the "persistent inequality" interpretation, indicating that black adults have higher morbidity and disability earlier in life compared to white adults, and that the gap neither converges nor diverges over time. (RH)


Since the election of the first New Labour government in 1997, the issue of citizenship has become a central but contested concept in policy discourse. In defining the status of citizen, debate has tended to focus on the government's assertion of the central role of work, a stance which has increasingly been criticised for devaluing unpaid work such as caring and volunteering. However, the position of those beyond labour market age - older people - has rarely been examined in relation to how citizenship might be defined. At the same time, social exclusion - which has been heavily used by New Labour to characterise those at the margins of society - has at best an ambiguous relevance to older people. This article is based on an exploration of the social, financial and other impacts of additional benefit income for older people. It examines how the concepts of citizenship and
exclusion might be understood in relation to the position of older people, and sketches out what some of the defining characteristics of citizenship might be for them. (RH)
ISSN: 00472794
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org

Decline in material family support for older people in urban Ghana, Africa: understanding processes and causes of change; by Isabella Aboderin.
As in other African countries, material support for older people in Ghana has declined in recent decades, exposing increasing numbers to destitution and poverty, particularly in urban areas. The author uses a qualitative investigation of the perspectives of a three-generational respondent sample, spanning major income, ethnic and gender groups, to develop an interpretative grounded understanding of the processes underpinning this decline, specifically in Accra, Ghana's capital. The decline has been underpinned by two major shifts: a declining resource capacity of the young to provide support; and a shift in the basis of filial support toward an increasing dependence on parents' past conduct and the principle of reciprocity. Normative expectations emphasising self-reliance in old age are emerging as a result of this decline. The shifts have been caused by a more complex interaction between growing resources and changing values not captured by existing accounts. The dominant factor driving the change in support norms and patterns has been the change in families' material circumstances. (RH)
ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org

Determinants of quality of life amongst older people in deprived neighbourhoods; by Allison E Smith, Julius Sim, Thomas Scharf (et al).
The determinants of the quality of life are analysed in a sample of 600 people aged 60+ living in deprived areas of three English cities. Data were collected by means of a face-to-face administered questionnaire. Two standardised measures, the Satisfaction with Life Scale (SWLS) and the Philadelphia Geriatric Center Morale Scale (PGCMS), also a single item question, were used to produce outcome measures of the quality of life. Using a conceptual model of quality of life factors, 21 socio-demographic, objective and subjective variables were correlated with each of the measures. 13 of these variables were subsequently entered in three multiple regression models. Subjective variables correlated significantly with all three quality of life measures, but socio-demographic and objective life condition variables correlated less strongly. Regression analysis revealed perception of own health, perceived ability to cope financially, perception of poverty over time and loneliness to be important determinants of the quality of life across all three quality of life measures. Variables that described characteristics of the urban environment had limited direct influence on the quality of life. The findings support the conceptual framework, and highlight the key role played by subjective variables in determining the quality of life of older people in deprived urban areas. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://journals.cambridge.org/

The diversity and welfare of older migrants in Europe; by Anthony M Warnes, Klaus Friedrich, Leonie Kellaher (et al).
This paper sets the scene and provides a conceptual framework for the articles in this special issue. They present the findings of research on European residents who have reached or are on the threshold of old age, and whose current circumstances have been strongly influenced by a migration across an international border. Such "older migrants" are scattered throughout Europe and have especially diverse characteristics. They include some of the most deprived and socially excluded, and some of the most affluent and accomplished, but all to a greater or lesser extent are disadvantaged through an interaction between social policies and their "otherness" by living in a foreign country. Some claim attention through the severity of their unmet health and welfare needs and poor capacity to access advice and treatment, whilst the affluent groups are of great interest to social gerontology because of their enterprising, developmental and positive approaches to old age. They include among the most innovative of the latest generation of older people, who pursue new combinations of family responsibilities, leisure pursuits and income generation. The paper proposes that the concept "human capital" summarises variations in preparedness for old age, that is, the resources by which people cope with demands for income, roles, treatment, care and support. A typology of the welfare position of international migrants in contemporary Europe is presented. (KJ/RH)
Economic status in later life among women who raised children outside of marriage; by Richard W Johnson, Melissa M Favreault.

Many single mothers are likely to face economic challenges in old age, because they often have limited employment histories and cannot rely on husbands for financial support. This analysis uses nationally representative data from the US Health and Retirement Survey (HRS) to estimate multivariate models of income, assets and poverty rates for women aged 65-75 in 1999. Controlling for education, current marital status, and race and ethnicity, the model indicates that women who spent 10 or more years raising dependent children outside of marriage are 55% more likely to be living in poverty at ages 65-75 than women who were always married when their children were young. The financial difficulties confronting single mothers raising children persist into later life. Social Security reforms, especially those that are not tied to the current system of spousal and retirement benefits, could improve retirement security for those vulnerable women who raised children on their own in the 1970s. (RH)

The effect of tax and benefit policy over different 'model lifetimes'; by Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF.

The many radical policy changes since 1997 have occurred at a time of growing demarcation in policy development into lifetime phases: children, working age, and pensioner groups. These findings report a study by researchers in the Centre for Analysis of Social Policy (CASP) at the University of Bath, who used a new, custom-built lifetime simulation programme (the Lifetime Opportunities and Incentives Simulation - LOIS) to see the impact of current policies over the lifetime. The study employed a number of 'model lifetimes' to look at how opportunities potentially unfold or shrivel according to lifetime earnings and events, and how current policy design can lead to 'opportunity traps' which persist throughout individuals' lifetimes. The full report, “The opportunities of a lifetime: model lifetime analysis of current British social policy” by Martin Evans and Jill Eyre, is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), and is available from York Publishing Services. (RH)

Ethnic differences in influences on quality of life at older ages: a quantitative analysis; by Madhavi Bajekal, David Blane, Ini Grewal (et al).

Ethnic differences are examined in the key influences on quality of life for older people in the context of British older people's increasing health and wealth generally, and in the ageing of post-1945 migrants. This article is based on secondary multivariate analysis of the Fourth National Survey of Ethnic Minorities of England and Wales. Respondents aged 45-74 years belonging to four ethnic groups were included in the analysis, which focuses on differences by age and gender, using the white population as the reference group. Four dimensions (incorporating seven factors) that influence the quality of life were determined among this age group: quality of neighbourhood; social networks and community participation; material conditions; and health. For the factors based on conventional indicators of social inequalities, the white group ranked highest, the Pakistanis lowest, and the Indian and Caribbean groups ranked second and third. But factors that capture more immediate and subjective elements, such as frequency of family contact and the desirability of the residential neighbourhood, displayed a diametrically opposite rank order, with the Pakistani group ranked first and the white group fourth. The study highlights the value of examining separately the various influences on quality of life. Contradictory patterns are revealed in key influences that are hidden in global measures. The study also reveals the difficulty of identifying culturally neutral measures of quality of locality, with ethnic minority groups having a more positive perception of their area than rated by conventional measures of area deprivation such as the Index of Deprivation. (KJ/RH)
Reducing health inequalities has been placed alongside health gains as a core objective of government policy. This paper provides background information to inform the development of the Healthcare Commission’s strategy on health inequalities. It sets out some key issues (age, for example), but is not intended to be a comprehensive review of the literature. (RH)
From : Healthcare Commission, Finsbury Tower, 103-105 Bunhill Row, London EC1Y 8TG.
http://www.healthcarecommission.org.uk

Feminist gerontology and old men; by Toni Calasanti.
This article outlines feminist gerontology and shows how its focus on power relations lends insight into the lives of those people disadvantaged by them as well as those people privileged by social inequalities. To illustrate the latter, the author discusses how feminist gerontology might examine old men, using the topic of health as an example. For instance, arrangements that maintain privilege in young adulthood and middle age can lead to poor health in old age. These practices of masculinity include physical risk in competition with other men, neglect of social networks and medical care, and avoidance of any self-report of emotional strain. However, with its focus on diversity, feminist gerontology also emphasises that the experiences of manhood, ageing and health vary by one's location in a network of inequality. (RH)
ISSN: 10795014
From : http://www.geron.org

This 2004 report includes a focus on the health of London's black and minority ethnic (BME) communities. As in the 2002 and 2003 reviews, this report highlights important inequalities in health, and the factors that influence health. It adds to information in those reviews on the ten high level indicators in the London Health Strategy. Of the ten indicators, those most relevant to older people's health are: proportion of homes judged unfit to live in; burglary rate per 1000 population; air quality indicators; road traffic casualty rate per 1000 resident population; life expectancy at birth; and proportion of people with self-assessed fair, poor or bad health. (RH)
ISBN: 1904340083

The focus of this annual report is on the health of children and young people. (KJ)
ISBN: 1904340091

Housing expenditures and income poverty in EU countries; by Tony Fahey, Brian Nolan, Bertrand Mâitre.
Previous research has suggested that hidden income arising from home ownership has important consequences for poverty measurement, as it tends to favour certain low income groups (especially older people), and to have a moderating effect on poverty rates in countries with high levels of home ownership. This article uses data for 14 EU countries drawn from the European Community Household Panel Survey (ECHP) 1996 to explore both methodological and substantive aspects of this issue. Methodologically, in the absence of data needed to estimate hidden income from housing directly, it explores the validity of using a housing expenditures approach to take account of the income effects of housing in a poverty measurement context. Substantively, it examines whether poverty measured in this way in the 14 countries in the data set differs in expected directions from poverty as conventionally measured. The substantive effects are found to be modest overall and to conform only partially to expectations. Certain methodological problems raise a question mark over these findings, such as variation across countries to the degree to which mortgage payments capture the cost of house purchase for home owners. The article concludes that the distributive effects of housing are important in poverty
measurement, but need to be better understood within each country before attempting cross-country analysis. (RH)

ISSN: 00472794
From : http://www.journals.cambridge.org


A person's age and family circumstances - the factors that shape the life cycle - affect the likelihood of experiencing key life events, such as partnership formation, having children, or retirement. This in turn affects their probability of experiencing rising, falling or other income trajectories. The authors use the first ten waves of the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS, 1991 to 2000) to analyse the income trajectories at different stages in people's lives, to build up a picture of income dynamics over the whole life cycle. They find that particular life events are closely related to either rising or falling trajectories, but that there is considerable heterogeneity in income following these different events. Typically, individuals experiencing one of these life events are around twice as likely as relatively to experience a particular income trajectory, but most individuals will not follow the trajectory most commonly associated with that life event. This work improves our understanding of the financial impact of different life events, and provides an indication of how effectively the welfare state cushions people against the potentially adverse impact of certain events. (RH)

Price: FOC
From : Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case

Inequalities in quality of life among older people from different ethnic groups; by Jo Moriarty, Jabeer Butt. Ageing and Society, vol 24, part 5, September 2004, pp 729-754.

British research on quality of life in old age has neglected the increasing ethnic diversity of the older population. Although studies of health and income inequalities have highlighted the contribution played by racism, analyses of the factors influencing the quality of life have rarely considered its effects. This paper discusses inequalities among older people from different ethnic groups, using data from a cross sectional survey of 203 White British, Asian, Black Caribbean, Black African and Chinese people aged 55+ living in England and Scotland. They were interviewed face-to-face in the language of their choice using a semi-structured schedule. Consistent with the existing literature, the study found differences in health, income and social support among ethnic groups. This paper suggests that future work should examine disparities in health and income within as well as between minority ethnic groups, and that a greater appreciation is required of the way in which such disparities may be accentuated by variations in health expectations, in the distribution of income within households, and in the willingness to discuss financial difficulties. The cumulative effects of health and material disadvantage and the experience of racism have implications both for future quality of life research and for government policies that aim to raise social inclusion and reduce inequalities. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From : http://journals.cambridge.org/


This CASEbrief summarises findings from John Hills' book "Inequality and the State" (Oxford University Press, 2004). The book analyses the dramatic widening of income distribution in the UK since the end of the 1970s, the growth of poverty, and the factors that have driven them. It examines how government affects distribution through social spending and taxes, and how this has changed under New Labour. The CASEbrief outlines Hills' findings on: the extent of and trends in inequality and poverty; the impact of policy; public attitudes to inequality, social spending and taxation; and future constraints and pressures on social spending. (RH)

Price: FOC
From : Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case


The British Cohort Study (BCS70) is a longitudinal study that has attempted to follow the lives of over 16,000 people who were born during one week in April 1970. This present study considers 16 adult outcomes for men
and 17 for women, to examine the relationships between childhood background experiences and a variety of indicators of adult social well-being. As with the findings of the similar earlier National Child Development Study (NCDS), there is evidence of inter-generational transmission of certain outcomes. Cohort members who lived in social housing as children are nine times more likely to live in social housing as adults. Those whose fathers were manually employed are also more likely to be similarly employed, and those whose families were poor are more likely to have low incomes. Academic test scores and parental housing tenure stand out as two of the strongest and most consistent correlates of adult disadvantage. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/case

Since 1997, the government has pursued a number of inter-related policies aimed at reforming the welfare system for people of working age, getting more people into work and reducing poverty. Research by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) had identified many of the needs of targeted groups, and the Foundation has been involved in commenting on reform plans and tracking progress. This Foundations is a round-up of what JRF has had to say about welfare reform and related issues since the late 1990s, and provides an assessment of the progress made. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 13665715
Price: FOC

Findings, N64, November 2004, 4 pp.
Since 1997, the government has been pursuing a policy agenda to promote paid work, to make work possible and to make work pay. Wages play a major part, but are not the only factor, in lifting working households out of poverty. This study, by Jane Millar and Karen Gardiner, investigates the extent of low pay in the UK, and explores the relationship between individual low pay and household poverty, hours of work, benefits and tax credits and other sources of household income. Their analysis is based on the Family Expenditure Survey (FES, now called the Expenditure and Food Survey, or EFS) for the years 1994/95 to 2000/01. Their full report, "Low pay, household resources and poverty", is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), and is available from York Publishing Services. (RH)
ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC

Primary Care Trusts (PCTs) and Local Strategic Partnerships (LSPs) are being asked to assess local health inequalities, in order to prioritise local action, to set local targets for reducing levels of health inequality locally, and to demonstrate measurable progress. Despite this, little guidance has been provided on how to quantify health inequalities within PCTs and LSPs. This paper advocates the use of a metric, the slope index of inequality, which provides a consistent measure of health inequalities across local populations. This metric can be presented as a relative gap, which is easily understood and enables levels of inequality to be compared between health conditions, lifestyles and rates of service provision at any one time, or across different time periods. The metric is applied to Sunderland Teaching PCT, using routine data sources. Examples of the results and their uses are presented. It is suggested that more widespread use of the metric could enable levels of health inequalities to be compared across PCTs and lead to the development of local health inequality and inequity benchmarks. (RH)
ISSN: 17413842
From: http://www.jpubhealth.oupjournals.org

The New Policy Institute has updated its annual analysis of indicators of poverty and social exclusion for all the latest data. The 2004 analysis has a particular focus on the contrasting fortunes of different groups within the
population. Overall, four key issues emerge, namely: working-age adults without dependent children; the economically inactive who want paid work but are not officially unemployed; the quality of jobs at the bottom of the labour market; and young adults with poor or no educational qualifications. The report on which these findings are based, is only available online on the www.poverty.org.uk website. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC

The New Policy Institute has produced a second report monitoring poverty and social exclusion in Scotland. These findings focus on the report's presentation on the geographical pattern of deprivation across Scotland, based on the new Scottish Index of Multiple Deprivation (SIMD). Overall, four key issues emerge, namely: working-age adults without dependent children; the economically inactive who want paid work but are not officially unemployed; the quality of jobs at the bottom of the employment ladder; and Scotland's relative ill health. The full report, "Monitoring poverty and social exclusion in Scotland 2004" by Guy Palmer, Jane Carr and Peter Kenway, is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), and is available from York Publishing Services. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC

Old and cold: older people and policies failing to address fuel poverty; by Fay Wright.
Research, funded by the British Gas Help the Aged Partnership and carried out by the Institute of Gerontology, King's College London (ACIOG), explored the multi-dimensional issues of fuel poverty. A sample of older homeowners and private renters living in England, Scotland and Wales were interviewed in Spring 2003, to explore their experiences of keeping their homes warm in the preceding winter. Almost half of the sample for whom full information was available was in fuel poverty. Government schemes failed to address some important issues: grants were only available to those with "passport benefits", excluding those who had minimal occupational pensions. Although most respondents had central heating, it was often old and ineffective, yet grants were not available to modernise them. Government schemes did not extend to paying for external and internal insulation for solid wall properties, yet many older people live in such property. Mains gas currently provides the cheapest fuel. However, many older people living in rural areas are not connected to mains gas, and they face the highest bills: government policies do not address the differential fuel costs in these areas. The culture of many older people in the study contributed to their living in cold homes. They lived frugally and usually turned heating off in daylight hours during winter. It was also a common practice to sleep in an unheated bedroom during winter, and to keep the window open at night. Such practices are acknowledged to be unhealthy. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 01445596
From: http://www.blackwell-synergy.com

The authors use Seebohm Rowntree's 1899 study, "Poverty: a study of town life" as their starting point, to review how poverty has changed in the 20th century. They trace the evolution of poverty policy following Rowntree's and Charles Booth's ground-breaking studies and the Beveridge report of 1942. They analyse changes in policy developments and poverty outcomes under the Thatcher, Major and Blair governments. Having examined how the "poverty line" and the extent of poverty has changed over time, the authors conclude by looking forward to the policy challenges and dilemmas for the next 20 years, not only in the UK but also internationally. (RH)
ISBN: 1859352219
Price: £8.95
From: York Publishing Services, 64 Hallfield Road,Layerthorpe, York YO31 7ZQ. pdf (ISBN 1859352227) available at http://www.jrf.org.uk Other formats such as large print and Braille: Communications Department, Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO30 6WP.

The report sets out the strategies for tackling social exclusion and poverty, but the emphasis is on the progress made in the last year since a variety of initiatives have been implemented. These include policy priorities and key initiatives for identified groups such as pensioners. Key initiatives for older people have been focused on combating pensioner poverty through pension credit, one-off age-related payments and winter fuel payments. Other strategies for older adults are reviewed: age discrimination, flexible retirement and the Link-Age initiative. (KJ/RH)

ISBN: 0101632924
Price: £26.00
From: The Stationery Office, 51 Nine Elms Lane, London SW8 5DR. http://www.dwp.gov.uk/ofa

Overcoming disadvantage: an agenda for the next 20 years; introduction by Nicholas Timmins; by Nicholas Timmins, Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF; Institute for Public Policy Research - IPPR; Social Market Foundation; Policy Exchange; Scottish Council Foundation (SCF); Institute of Welsh Affairs (IWA). York: Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF, 2004, 135 pp.

The Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) commissioned 'Overcoming disadvantage' as part of its programme of research and innovative development projects, and follows on from the Foundations's own working paper, 'Tackling disadvantage: a 20-year enterprise'. Major political themes - such as the level of income redistribution and the balance between universal and means-tested benefits - are causes that divide authors from the major think tanks. Poverty issues are also examined from Welsh and Scottish perspectives. Nicholas Timmins' introduction and overview, 'Towards consensus?', observes that across the political divide, poverty and social disadvantage are seen as live issues that need to be tackled. (RH)

ISBN: 1859351425
Price: £8.95
From: York Publishing Services Ltd., 64 Hallfield Road, Layerthorpe, York YO31 7ZQ. www.jrf.org.uk/bookshop


What real voice do people with direct experience of poverty have in research and inquiry into poverty? These findings outline research by Fran Bennett and Moraene Roberts published as 'From input to influence: participatory approaches to research and inquiry into poverty' by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). "Participatory" approaches respect the expertise of people with direct experience of poverty, and give them more control over the research process and more influence over how findings are used. The researchers examine the issues when principles turn into practice. Their study looked at four examples of participatory practice: 'Poverty first hand' by the Child Poverty Action Group (CPAG); the World Bank's 'Voices of the Poor'; the work of the Commission on Poverty, Participation and Power; and ADT Fourth World's Pooling Knowledge on Poverty. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC

Patient and clinical site factors associated with re-screening behavior among older multi-ethnic, low-income women; by Patrick Fox, Pamela Arnsberger, Desi Owens (et al).


The authors aimed to identify factors predictive of mammography re-screening within 18 months of baseline screening in multi-ethnic, low-income older women. They interviewed staff of 102 randomly selected clinics that provided breast screening and diagnostic services. They also surveyed a random sample of 391 older women served by these clinics to retrospectively assess their experiences of the screening process. 59% of the sample returned for a repeat mammogram. Education level and the belief that it is important to get an annual mammogram were significant patient level predictors of re-screening. Offering pap smears and using hands-on demonstrations with breast models were significant clinic-level variables predictive of re-screening. Of note, among the variables that did not prove significant in the final model were those reflecting ethnicity and income. Individual and healthcare delivery system factors play important roles in the obtaining of regular mammograms by low-income women. Theses findings highlight the importance of both factors in improving re-screening rates among older women. (RH)

Is it more effective to reduce poverty in older population groups by increasing the benefits paid by the Supplemental Security Income (SSI) programme or by increasing eligibility for the programme? This paper uses data from the US Survey of Income and Program Participation supplemented by SSI Program administrative records to answer that question from a policymaker's perspective. The paper uses a microsimulation model containing an eligibility and benefits calculator, a participation model and an optimization algorithm. The results show that increasing eligibility by relaxing the restrictions of means tests can be more effective in reducing poverty than raising benefit levels. (KJ/RH)


Despite prolonged economic growth, poverty has become a more notable and noted feature of Chinese society. This paper examines three phases of development since the foundation of the People's Republic: the central planning era (1949-1978); the pro-urban growth model (1978-1999); and more recent changes (1999-2004). For each phase, the nature of the economic and social policies are described, and the effect on poverty and inequality are examined. The limitations of a social policy that is subservient to the economic strategy are considered. The alternative of a model of social development based on the livelihood approach is analysed and its potential to reduce poverty and inequality is considered. (RH)


The challenge of poverty and low income is a key issue for organisations concerned with groups of the population at risk of social exclusion. In particular, poorer older people who qualify for benefits remain the largest group most likely not to claim those benefits, and many millions of pounds are languishing in government coffers. Recent reports such as "All our tomorrows" from the Association of Directors of Social Services and the Local Government Association (ADSS/LGA, 2003) highlight the importance of a decent income to a good quality of life for older people. Housing 21, which provides housing, care and support services for older people in England, encourages its residents to claim their full entitlement of benefits, by offering advice and support from its two welfare benefit managers. This article highlights how their work has really made a difference to the lives of older people and suggests what more needs to be done. (RH)


Comparing the official US measure with the Luxembourg Income Study (LIS) measure, the author shows that the official measure understimates older people's poverty by a significant amount, and child poverty by a lesser amount. Both age groups are much more likely to be poor than the overall population. Analyses of 18 rich Western democracies show that overall and child poverty are very strongly positively correlated, whereas older people poverty is moderately correlated with those two. Multivariate analyses show that some commonalities and some differences in the sources of these three. Two measures of the welfare state significantly reduce overall, older and child poverty. Whereas female labour force participation reduces all three, manufacturing, employment, economic performance and demographic variables only influence one in two of the dependent variables. (RH)


Although many people remain poor for some time, there is considerable movement into and out of poverty. Policy-makers are increasingly interested in the ways in which people escape from poverty. These findings report a study by Peter Kemp and colleagues at the Social Policy Research Institute, University of York, which reviewed existing evidence on this topic. It found that changes in non-labour income such as pensions and savings are the main routes out of poverty. Increased benefit take-up would help older people to escape from poverty, especially for the one third who are entitled but do not claim it. The full report, "Routes out of poverty: a research review", is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), and is available from York Publishing Services. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC

Sources of income and depression in elderly Hong Kong Chinese: mediating and moderating effects of social support and financial strain; by K-L Chou, I Chi, N W S Chow.


Using multiple regression models, data from a cross-sectional survey of a representative sample of 1106 respondents aged 60+ in Hong Kong revealed that there was a differential impact of major sources of income on depression. Welfare participation and financial independence contributed to a higher level of depressive symptoms, whereas people whose source of income was their adult children were more likely to report a lower level of depression than the others who were not. Family social support was also found to be either a complete or partial mediator in the relationship between different major sources of income and depression. In contrast, financial strain was a significant moderator in the link between different major sources of income and depression. Specific and effective interventions must be developed for those who are financially independent or on welfare. (RH)

ISSN: 13607863
From : http://www.tandfonline.com


The case is made for tackling poverty in the next twenty years. This report identifies some simple measures that will tell us by 2025 whether overall progress has been made, and the extent to which the wide differences between places have been reduced. To achieve this, the author presents five challenges: sustain progress in tackling poverty; make the welfare state more supportive; reduce disadvantage based on where you live; improve the supply, quality and sustainability of the nation’s housing; and build public consensus for tackling disadvantage. In its centenary year, the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) consulted widely on directions for poverty strategy, and the resulting ‘policy ideas’ illustrate ways in which progress might be made for each of the five challenges. (RH)

ISBN: 1859352758
Price: £8.95

Tackling inequalities in health in England: remedying health disadvantages, narrowing health gaps or reducing health gradients?; by Hilary Graham.


Socioeconomic inequalities in health have moved up the policy agenda of older industrial societies. This paper turns the spotlight on this development by exploring how the goal has been represented in England’s national policy documents. Rather than one approach, there appears to be a range of understandings of what it means to tackle health inequalities. These understandings can be placed on a continuum which runs from improving the health of poor groups, through closing the health gaps between those in the poorest circumstances and better-off groups, to tackling the association between socioeconomic position and health across the population. The paper points to common ground between the three approaches to tackling health inequalities, but also to important differences in the moral arguments and causal models on which they rest, and therefore in their policy goals and anticipated policy impacts. (RH)

As part of the "Here to Help" series of investigations into household poverty in Britain, RNIB and British Gas reveal how older blind and partially sighted people are at particular risk when living in poverty. This report is based on a major survey of 588 blind and partially sighted adults in England, Scotland and Wales. It highlights the sparse nature of support for a growing number of older people encountering sight problems in later years. Although seven out of eight people surveyed had been "registered" with their local authority as blind or partially sighted, the report indicates problems with lack of care, support, or equipment provision to help with everyday tasks. Case studies indicate ways in which RNIB and/or British Gas can help with people's particular circumstances. (RH)


This paper demonstrates that urban social exclusion in China does not only include restricted participation by the "underclass" in urban life, but also the deprivation of certain political, social and economic rights. It describes how the character of urban social exclusion has changed over time; and examines the social exclusion of rural workers living and working in urban areas. It concludes that urban social exclusion in China needs co-ordinated reforms that target the whole set of problems in an urban "underclass" that lacks political rights, social protection and economic opportunities. (RH)

Why are older pensioners poorer?; by Pensions Policy Institute - PPI. London: Pensions Policy Institute - PPI (Electronic format only), 2004, 2 pp (PPI Briefing note number 6).

PPI Briefing Notes clarify topical issues in pensions policy.

Why do the poor pay more ... ?: ... or get less?; by Georgia Klein, Claire Whyley, Nicola O'Reilly, National Consumer Council - NCC. London: National Consumer Council - NCC, 2004, 6 A4 inserts.

In 2003, the National Consumer Council (NCC) published the findings of its focus group research with low-income consumers in deprived areas of Liverpool, Cornwall and London - including families with young children, people from black and minority ethnic groups (BME), and people with basic skills difficulties. Their experiences give a snapshot of what it is like to be a disadvantaged consumer. The research uncovers that goods and services are not meeting the basic needs of those who need them most: some 9.7 million people live below the poverty line (2004). This consultation pack looks at the changing nature of exclusion. It examines the key issues that policy-makers must address, along with solutions the NCC think will address the ways in which the poor pay more or get less. The aim is to inform possible collaborators on how they can help to further this area of NCC's work. (KJ/RH)


The research reported here was undertaken in Kikole (the name is a pseudonym), a village in the Masaka District, and is based on findings from the Medical Research Council (MRC) Programme on AIDS in Uganda since 1989. The book aims to inform the reader on the livelihoods of rural older people in developing countries, and the impact of HIV/AIDS. Chapters also cover: ageing and poverty in developing countries; land tenure and usage; the rural economy; older people's health in Kikole; and elders' social status and relationships. The
concluding chapters analyse the elders' attempts to maintain their quality of life and their livelihood security. (RH)
ISBN: 075463180X
Price: £49.95
From: Ashgate Publishing Limited, Gower House, Croft Road, Aldershot, Hampshire GU11 3HR.

Are socioeconomic inequalities in mortality decreasing or increasing within some British regions?: an observational study, 1990-1998; by Philip Rees, Dominic Brown, Paul Norman (et al).
Claims in a recent study that inequalities in small area mortality have lessened, are evaluated. The authors examine the effects of four differently estimated ward populations on time trends in age-specific mortality rates in Yorkshire and the Humber and Eastern England. Each method introduces an increasing amount of information. Age-specific mortality rates for age groups 45-54, 55-64, 65-74, and 75-84 in both areas were calculated for population-weighted deprivation quintiles; inequality was tracked using ratios of rates in the most deprived quintiles divided by those in the least. When constant 1991 populations are used, rate ratios decrease for all age-sex groups, including shrinking inequality. When a method adjusting small area populations to official district estimates is used, both decreases and increases are observed in the mortality rate ratios. When small area populations are cohort-survived and adjusted to district populations, most differences in rate ratios indicate increasing inequality. When a method is used that includes information on migration and special populations, then seven out of eight age-sex groups exhibit increasing inequality. A judgement about trends in mortality inequality is highly dependent on the denominator population used. Simpler estimation methods result in convergence of rate ratios, whereas more sophisticated methods result in increasing inequalities in most age-sex groups. (RH)

Findings, 033, October 2003, 4 pp.
A range of new financial products aims to meet the needs of people on the margins of financial services. The project reported on here assessed some of the main developments in four areas: homeless people's banking needs; bill payment; financial information and advice services; and savings and asset accumulation. The research was carried out by Sharon Collard, Elaine Kempson and Nicola Dominy of the Personal Finance Research Centre at the University of Bristol. They used a "community select committee" approach, modelled on the Parliamentary select committee, which is designed to capture grass-roots opinion on particular topics, with groups of users investigating a specific issue in depth. Their full report, 'Promoting financial inclusion: using a community select committee approach', is published by the Policy Press on behalf of the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). They note the role of initiatives such as: the Community Finance and Learning Initiative piloted by Bootstrap Enterprises in Hackney; the Co-operative Bank's Cashminder account; and the Saving Gateway, a pilot project at the Toynbee Hall in Tower Hamlets. (RH)

One of the messages from the conference summarised here is that partnerships at local, regional and national level are essential if inequalities are to be tackled. Moreover, local people - especially those in disadvantaged communities - need to be more involved in action and decision-making on health and the policies affecting health. Priority groups identified include black and minority ethnic communities and disabled Londoners. Speakers' presentations at the conference, held on 14 November 2002, are available at www.londonhealth.gov.uk/conf2002.htm. (RH)
ISBN: 1904340032
Price: FOC

Equivalisation of incomes for household size and composition is accepted practice when measuring poverty and inequality; adjustments to take account of other variations are rarely made. This paper explores the financial implications of one possible source of additional needs: disability. Using two UK household surveys - the Family Resources Survey (FRS), and the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) - the authors seek to establish whether there are extra costs of living associated with disability, and to quantify them using the "standard of living" approach. The underlying theory is that a household's standard of living is a function of income and needs. The extra cost of disability can be derived by comparing the standard of living of households with and without disabled members at a given income, having controlled for other sources of variation. Results show that extra costs of disability are substantial, especially for those living alone, and that these costs rise with severity of disability. The authors find that unadjusted incomes significantly understate the problem of low income amongst disabled people, and thereby to the population as a whole. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.


Issues of poverty and social exclusion are high on the European Union (EU) policy agenda. The editors and contributors report findings from a study funded by the European Commission (EC). They use data from the European Community Household Panel (ECHP), with a multi-dimensional approach to international comparisons of poverty and social exclusion. The research builds on that in a previous book, "Poverty and social exclusion in Europe", to compare four groups who are anticipated to be at particular risk of poverty and social exclusion: young adults, lone parents, the sick or disabled, and those retired from employment. The analysis follows individuals over a 12-month period to explore indicators of poverty and social exclusion that include: low incomes; lack of household amenities, personal necessities and consumer durables; the extent of social contact with friends and neighbours; and membership of clubs or organisations. (RH)

ISBN: 1840648937
Price: £49.95
From: Marston Book Services Ltd., PO Box 269, Abingdon, Oxon OX14 4YN.


Debates about social exclusion and poverty have recognised the importance of service deprivation - that is, insufficient access to essential goods and services. Water, health services and telephones are essential to consumers' everyday lives, but in UK and European Union (EU) social policy that deals with those goods and services all consumers should be entitled to, there is a lack of clarity and consistency. These research findings are published as part of the National Curriculum Council (NCC) Everyday Essentials project, and based on qualitative research conducted in September/October 2002 with those on low incomes living in deprived areas (Tower Hamlets in London, Toxteth in Liverpool, and Camborne, Redruth and Hayle in Cornwall). Respondents included people from black or minority ethnic communities, and people with basic skills difficulties. (RH)

ISBN: 1899581979
Price: £6.00
From: National Consumer Council, 20 Grosvenor Gardens, London SW1H 0DH. www.ncc.org.uk

An examination of the impact of health on wealth depletion in elderly individuals; by Jinkook Lee, Hyungsoo Kim.

A model deriving from life cycle theory is proposed and estimated using Waves 1 and 2 of the US Asset and Health Dynamics of the Oldest Old (AHEAD) data set. Both new health events and existing health conditions significantly influence wealth depletion of older people, but their impacts differ across marital status. Whereas an occurrence of new health events brought wealth depletion to older people in married households, having existing chronic health conditions was associated with wealth depletion of older people in single households. Poor health - both new health events and existing chronic conditions - leads to considerable wealth depletion in older people. Considering the significant impacts of health and wealth, people need to be better informed of.

Innovations, 6, Summer 2003, 32 pp (Reinventing Age).

"Innovations profiles the work of creative organisations that engage older Americans in new and compelling ways to revitalize their communities." This volume is part of a series, a documentary project, published by Civic Ventures, and is illustrated throughout with photographs by Alex Harris. This particular volume relates the work, in narrative form, of older retired Americans who volunteer to continue working with food banks, homeless shelters, prison ministries, literacy programmes and other groups that offer services for the poor in their communities. These American volunteers are part of the Ignatian Lay Volunteer Corps (ILVC) which is rooted in the Catholic spirituality of St Ignatius of Loyola, founder of the Jesuits. This volume focuses on the work they carried out in the community in Baltimore, Maryland. The ILVC started with 11 volunteers in three East Coast cities in 1995. (KJ)

From: Civic Ventures, 139 Townsend Street, Suite 505, San Francisco, California 94107, USA.
http://www.civicventures.org


Data from sources including the 2001 Census and the General Household Survey (GHS) have been used to investigate the socio-economic circumstances, health status and access to health and social care services of older people in London. Comparisons are made between inner and outer London and with Britain as a whole. The evidence indicates that inner London has a greater proportion from ethnic minority groups, deprivation concentrated both in terms of low income and poor housing quality, a lower life life expectancy and higher standardised mortality rates (SMRs) than for outer London. Although provision of health and social care services is greater in inner than outer London, indicators of quality of service (e.g. waiting times) suggest that supply falls short of that required to meet higher demand. Patterns of service utilisation also indicate that inequalities in health care use remain after taking health status into account: inequalities between sub-groups are compounded by inequalities across boroughs. This research formed the plenary paper at the Ageing and Long-Term Care in Four World Cities, World Cities Conference, Paris, 2003; and the British Society of Population Studies Annual Conference, Bristol, 2003. (RH)

From: Available free of charge at: www.lse.ac.uk/depts/sage
Anne Scott, ESRC SAGE Research Group, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. e-mail: a.scott@lse.ac.uk


2003 is the European Year of Disabled People, and this report includes a focus on the experience of disabled Londoners. As in the 2002 review, this report highlights important inequalities in health, and the factors that influence health. It adds to information in the 2002 review on the ten high level indicators in the London Health Strategy. Of the 10 indicators, those most relevant to older people's health are: proportion of homes judged unfit to live in; burglary rate per 1000 population; air quality indicators; road traffic casualty rate per 1000 resident population; life expectancy at birth; and proportion of people with self-assessed fair, poor or bad health. (RH)

From: London Health Commission, City Hall, The Queen's Walk, London SE1 2AA.
health.commission@london.gov.uk

Inequalities in the incidence and management of, and outcome from, neurological diseases in older people; by Malcolm Macleod.

Stroke is the leading neurological cause of death and disability, and predominantly affects older people. The impact of poverty on the incidence of and mortality from stroke has come to be well recognised. This literature review on the relationships between stroke and poverty examines: geographical indicators of poverty; the role of early exposure to poverty; the interaction between race and poverty; and the impact of poverty on stroke management and outcome. Specialists in the field should be aware of and develop strategies to tackle inequalities in their work. (RH)

Area-based programmes have long been a feature of urban policy in the UK. One rationale is that they are an effective means to target poor people. Area deprivation indices are used to identify areas for targeting. This paper reviews the different results produced by these indices. It examines the effectiveness of the current Index of Multiple Deprivation in targeting the poor, demonstrating that area targeting using the IMD 2000 is a more complex way of reaching the poor than has been claimed by opponents of area-based targeting in the past. However, it is more effective in reaching some sub-groups, particularly children, than others, and it is relatively inefficient. There is a trade-off between efficiency and completeness. The use of area targeting should depend on the type of intervention, the costs and benefits of producing complex targeting mechanisms, and the particular balance between completeness and efficiency in each case. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. http://sticerd.lse.ac.uk/Case


This is a summary to accompany the full report which presents data that reveals the high levels of poverty and income polarisation in London, with a particular focus on the 13 inner London boroughs. (KJ/RH)

ISBN: 1852614250
Price: FOC
From: Public Liaison Unit, Greater London Authority, City Hall, The Queen's Walk, London SE1 2AA. www.london.gov.uk


This interim report was released at the second London Older People's Assembly on 13 October 2003. The high level of pensioner poverty in Inner London was identified in the first report "London Divided" (November 2002). This report provides further findings on the factors that contribute to low incomes among London's older people. It demonstrates the importance of taking housing costs into account in estimating pensioner poverty in London; and these are particularly high for pensioners living alone and pensioners living in rented accommodation. This report also details the employment levels for people aged 50 to retirement age, which for Inner London is lower than the national average, due to disproportionately high rates of permanent sickness and disability as reported in Census 2001. There are key findings listed and seven appendix tables providing statistical data across all 33 London boroughs. The final report on pensioner poverty will be completed in 2004, and will inform the future development of GLA Group policy on social inclusion. (KJ/RH)

ISBN: 1852615303
Price: FOC
From: Greater London Authority, City Hall, The Queen's Walk, London SE1 2AA. www.london.gov.uk


Funded by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP), Inland Revenue and other government departments, the Families and Children Study (FACS) provides direct information on deprivation in 34 different items, and is the most complete source of information on non-monetary deprivation indicators in Britain. This paper summarises previous alternative measures of deprivation used in the academic literature since the late 1970s. The present methodology is based on factor analysis, a statistical technique developed by the Economic and Social Research Institute (ESRI) in Ireland. A cross-sectional analysis of FACS for the years 1999 and 2001 is carried out in this paper. This found that the dimensions of deprivation varied, suggesting that factor analysis does not necessarily produce consistent results across different samples over time. (RH)

The New Policy Institute has produced its sixth annual report of indicators of poverty and social exclusion. The 2003 report focuses on regional variations across England, Scotland and Wales. With five years of data now available to measure progress since Labour came to office in 1997, it is becoming much clearer where the Government's strategy for combating poverty and social exclusion is being successful – and where it is not. These findings outline the main points of the report "Monitoring poverty and social exclusion 2003" by Guy Palmer, Jenny North, Jane Carr and Peter Kennaway and published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF; available from York Publishing Services). It notes the following indicators as "steady" over the last 5-6 years: no private income; excess winter deaths; limiting longstanding illness or disability; and anxiety. However, benefit take-up, and help from social services to live at home have both worsened over that time. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084

Price: FOC

Older men's participation in community life: notions of social capital, health and empowerment; by Judith Sixsmith, Margaret Boneham.


Findings are presented from a Health Development Agency project on the relationship between social capital, health and gender. This was a qualitative case study of a socially deprived housing estate in Bolton, Greater Manchester, involving interviews with 77 community members. Of these, 39 men took part, including 18 older men. For these older men, community life was constructed around health, family and employment status. The deterioration of their health status necessitated renegotiation of their sense of manhood within the context of community decline. Many failed to participate in community life, feeling physically vulnerable, undervalued and socially and psychologically disempowered. Moreover, mistrust of young men on the estate, together with perceived dominance of older women in community spaces, excluded the men from venues affording them the potential to develop social capital. For the few who did participate in community life, informal helping of neighbours was more common than collective action, thereby developing the capacity for building social networks, albeit on a limited basis. (RH)

ISSN: 01635158


The Help the Aged Income Index for older people has been compiled by calculating the rate of older people living on income-related benefits for every electoral ward in England and Wales. It uses benefit claimant data provided by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP). This paper is a summary of "Older people count", a report on the findings of a project that investigated the distribution of older people living on income-related benefits. It gives an overview of the concentration and variation of income disadvantage. It notes particular problems inherent in the methodology, such as missing data which may distort results. (RH)

ISBN: 1904528260

Price: FOC [£40 full report]


The Help the Aged Income Index for older people has been compiled by calculating the rate of older people living on income-related benefits - Income Support (IS), Minimum Income Guarantee (MIG), or those in receipt of Housing Benefit (HB) and/or Council Tax Benefit (CTB) - for each electoral ward. It uses benefit claimant data provided by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP). This report is drawn from research conducted by the Social Disadvantage Research Centre at the University of Oxford. It gives an overview of the distribution of older people living on income-related benefits in England and Wales; maps the rates by region; and examines how districts compare on the Help the Aged Income Index. It provides an overview of the distribution of older
people living alone on income-related benefits. It examines how rates of older people living on income-related benefits differ between the 65-74 and 75+ age groups. Finally, the Help the Aged Income Index is compared with the Indices of Deprivation 2000 for England and the Index of Multiple Deprivation for Wales. More comprehensive information and listings of the Income Index ranks for all wards in every district are included on the CD-ROM accompanying this report. (RH)

ISBN: 1904528252
Price: £40.00
From: Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. E-mail: info@helptheaged.org.uk
Website: www.helptheaged.org.uk


GO Findings: 19 - Research Findings from the Growing Older Programme, June 2003, 4 pp.

In seeking to provide new insights into the nature of inequalities in older age, this study examined the degree to which residence in an area of concentrated poverty leads to a diminished quality of life. The research sought to examine five different forms of social exclusion judged as relevant to older people's circumstances, namely exclusion from: material resources, social relations, civic activities, basic services, and the neighbourhood. The experience of multiple exclusion was significantly linked to age 75+ and ethnicity. The research was undertaken in the three most deprived electoral wards in the three local authorities which ranked the lowest on the 1998 Indices of Local Deprivation: Liverpool, Manchester and the London Borough of Newham. Data collection consisted of a survey of 600 people aged 60+ in the three authorities, and semi-structured interviews with 130 people in the same age group. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: ESRC Growing Older Programme, Department of Sociological Studies, Elmfield, Northumberland Road, University of Sheffield, Sheffield S10 2TU. www.shef.ac.uk/uni/projects/gop/index.htm


The role of older people in renewal and regeneration has been largely overlooked. At the time of the lecture, Barbara Roche was Minister of State for Social Exclusion and Equality. Her lecture focused on the importance of enabling older people to play the fullest possible part in regenerating their communities, particularly those that are most deprived. She stressed the need for partnership working to achieve regeneration and community rebuilding, and asked how society might "bridge the gap" between the skills and experience older people can offer and the need for those skills in the community. Delegates' discussions raised issues about the EU Directive on age discrimination in employment, the role and future viability of the voluntary sector, the problems faced by ethnic minorities, and the need for education. The lecture forms part of Help the Aged's work during 2003, focusing on pensioner poverty and social exclusion. (RH)

From: Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. E-mail: info@helptheaged.org.uk
Website: www.helptheaged.org.uk


A substantial proportion of the low-income older tenants who occupy US government subsidized rental housing have physical and cognitive limitations. These older tenants are often women living alone in their 70s and 80s, who need help obtaining community-based services, demand responsive transport services, help with housekeeping and maintenance, self-care assistance, and design modifications made to their dwellings. Other low income and frail older people who have large housing expense burdens or occupy physically deficient dwellings also need affordable housing for rent with these supportive services. The unmet supportive service needs of these groups persist, even if the major political and professional stakeholders are aware of their problems and have solutions. This paper examines five major political and organisational barriers that have restricted the availability of supportive services in affordable rental developments and offers 12 policy recommendations. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08959420
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Population ageing and development - new strategies for social protection: report of a seminar held on 21 October 2002 at the National Press Club, Washington DC, USA; seminar organised by HelpAge International, National Academy of Social Insurance and the Initiative for Policy Dialogue; by HelpAge International;

Population ageing will have as profound an impact on the developing world in the 21st century as it had on developed countries during the 20th century. Keynote addresses and roundtables at the seminar considered how global responses to ageing and development that targeted older populations could also contribute to the global drive to reduce poverty, enhance social stability, and improve global governance. Discussions covered a range of policies that would help the growing numbers of older, poorer populations in Africa, Asia and Latin America, and in turn lead to realisation of the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) and related global targets in the 2002 Madrid International Plan of Action on Ageing and its regional follow-up agreements. (RH)

ISBN: 1872580136
From: HelpAge International, PO Box 32832, London N1 9ZN.

Findings, 043, October 2003, 4 pp.
The Government has set the target of ending child poverty in a generation and reducing it by one quarter by 2004. These findings report a study by Holly Sutherland, Tom Sefion and David Piachaud from the University of Cambridge and the London School of Economics (LSE), in which they give the most detailed analysis to date of progress towards these goals and the prospects of reaching the short-term target. The study used the same definition as the Government of "relative poverty": household income below 60% of the median income level in one year. Analysis is based largely on data from the Family Resources Survey (FRS), and for indirect taxes the Family Expenditure Survey (FES). Changes in poverty were assessed using the microsimulation model POLIMOD. The findings note that pensioner poverty showed little change between 1996/7 and 2000/1, but a substantial reduction between 2000/1 and 2003/4. However, the size of the fall is sensitive to the measure of income used, and depends on whether or not housing costs - which are generally lower for pensioners - are taken into account. The full report, "Poverty in Britain: the impact of government policy since 1997", is published by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF). (RH)
ISSN: 09583084
Price: FOC
From: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO30 6WP. Website: www.jrf.org.uk

Single older men in disadvantaged households: narratives of meaning around everyday life; by Cherry Russell, Maree Porter.
Few studies have investigated how older people themselves conceptualise and talk about what they do with their time. Even fewer have addressed such issues from the perspective of older people whose living arrangements and lifestyles diverge from majority, middle class pathways. This paper draws on in-depth interview data from the Ageing Men's Health Project, a 3-year ethnographic study of the health, housing, and service use of low income, single, non-homeowning men aged 50+, living in inner-city Sydney, Australia. Among other topics, the men were asked to describe an average day and otherwise elaborate on the everyday circumstances of their lives. Findings highlight the extent to which men's everyday lives are constrained and curtailed by economic disadvantage and health deficits. At the same time, the men invest their activities with a range of sociocultural meanings that do not always match professionally constructed categories and understandings. In particular, social relationships with other men appear to be central to the meanings they confer on everyday life. (RH)
ISSN: 01635158

It is well known that many disabled people are out of work and living in poverty. However, little is understood about the process of becoming disabled: who is most at risk, how it affects income, and the impact on the rest of the family. These findings are based on "Being and becoming: social exclusion and the onset of disability" by Tania Burchardt, and published as CASEpaper report 21 (CASE, London School of Economics), which can be downloaded free of charge from http://www.lse.ac.uk/case. Her study seeks to unpick the relationship between the onset of disability and social exclusion for people of working age. (RH)

The 1990s saw the beginning of new developments in the social policy agenda of Japan. A combination of further cuts in social expenditure and increases in financial resources through various means has become inevitable in response to the increasing cost burden of an ageing society, the prolonged recession and changes in the Japanese family. In this context, long-term care insurance (“kaigo hoken”) was introduced in 2000 to increase revenue and fill the gap vacated by the family. This paper first explores the role of the new scheme in creating social inequalities among individuals and families. Second, based on qualitative research, the paper examines how the new scheme has transformed the relationship between older people and their families who have played a central role in this arena. It is apparent that this scheme has not only responded to fill the existing care gap, but may also help accelerate the changes that have been taking place for the last two decades. (KJ/RH)


Levels of pensioner poverty have not fallen significantly since the Labour government’s election in 1997. This policy statement launches Help the Aged's 2003 campaign, "Stop pensioner poverty now", which highlights the position of particularly disadvantaged groups: older women, older people with a disability, black and ethnic minority elders, and older carers. Help the Aged identifies six specific and eminently achievable goals: bridging the gulf between entitlement and claim rates of pensioner benefits; radical improvement in the addition at age 80 to the state pension; making work pay for the poorest older people with an increase in the earnings disregard to £75 a week; ending the anomaly for receipt of Attendance Allowance, to include disabled people aged 65+; preventing avoidable winter deaths; and helping older people to take part in local activities by measures such as improved street lighting and consistent free travel opportunities. In noting the failure of the Green Paper “Simplicity, security and choice” to tackle the problems facing pensioners, Help the Aged calls on the government to match its commitment to ending child poverty with a similar aim for older people. (RH)


In the past 20 years, relative poverty in the UK has increased. This report begins by identifying some fundamental causes of poverty and disadvantage, and looks at who are most affected. It sets out the key issues in six areas - education, family poverty, geographic disadvantage, income poverty, housing, and long-term care. It highlights the problems that need to be tackled, suggests long-term goals for public policy, and discusses particular ways in which these goals can be pursued. On long-term care, it notes that access to care could become a key source of social inequality in later life, and that problems with supply threaten to make the situation worse. The long-term policy goals should be to contain the cost by limiting the need for residential care, and to create a financial mechanism to make high quality care available for all. The authors argue that over the long term, despite some adverse social and economic trends, relative poverty and disadvantage can progressively be reduced, if there is a consensus that long-term improvement can and must take place. (RH)


The report of the Independent Inquiry on Inequalities in Health (1998), chaired by Sir Donald Acheson, highlighted how the policies and programmes of a wide range of government departments could have an influence on reducing health inequalities. This Programme for Action sets out plans to tackle health inequalities over the next 3 years. Its targets include raising life expectancy in the most disadvantaged areas faster than elsewhere. The plan for delivering change includes: engaging communities and individuals; preventing illness and providing effective treatment and care; and addressing the underlying determinants of care. The Treasury-
led Cross Cutting Review (CCR) examined the various programmes to identify how Government spending could be applied to greatest effect on health inequalities. Its findings provide the basis for this programme. (RH)

**Price**: FOC

**From**: Department of Health Publications, PO Box 777, London SE1 6XH. doh@prolog.uk.com


Commissioning the Independent Inquiry into Inequalities in Health (chaired by Sir Donald Acheson and published by the Stationery Office in 1998) was one of the first decisions of the incoming Labour government in 1997. The report indicated the extent to which tackling health inequalities has become a major policy priority in the UK. Mark Exworthy and colleagues at University College London (UCL) investigated the impact on policy-making of the Inquiry's recommendations, and examined the subsequent development of policies to tackle health inequalities. These findings give an outline of their full report, "Tackling health inequalities since the Acheson Inquiry", published for the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) by the Policy Press. Although there has been progress in policy-making in response to the Inquiry, the study identifies and suggests solutions to the gaps in mechanisms that promote and report progress, evaluation of progress, and co-ordination of research. (RH)

**ISSN**: 09583084

**Price**: FOC

**From**: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO30 6WP. Website: www.jrf.org.uk


The report, "London divided" (GLA. 2002), brought together a range of data on tackling poverty in London, a purpose being to provide a basis for the development of policies to tackle poverty. This consultation paper cites evidence from "London divided" and other GLA and UK statistical sources to make recommendations. It includes the recommendation that the Mayor will "commission a major report on the factors driving pensioner poverty levels in Inner London". (RH)

**ISBN**: 1852614773

**Price**: FOC

**From**: Ken Livingstone, Mayor of London, Greater London Authority, City Hall, The Queen's Walk, London SE1 2AA. www.london.gov.uk


The impact of being 'under pensioned' is estimated, by comparing the pension incomes of different individuals against the 'policy stereotype' (a man, working continuously from age 21 to retiring at 65, with median earnings at each age and a private contribution of 8% of salary). This report outlines which groups are most at risk of low pension income today, and the relative importance of each of these groups. It identifies the specific causes of low pension income. Examples are given of the groups particularly at risk from each cause. The report examines how recent changes in the UK pension system will change the relative risk of low pension income for these groups. (RH)

**From**: Pensions Policy Institute, King's College, Waterloo Bridge Wing, Franklin Wilkins Building, Waterloo Road, London SE1 9NN. Downloaded document (12/02/04): www.pensionspolicyinstitute.org.uk/uploadeddocuments/


Low-income populations are more likely to suffer from serious physical and mental health problems that are exacerbated by limited access to quality health care. This article uses data from the early stages of the ethnographic component of "Welfare, children and families: a three-city study", to examine two questions with regard to "family" health in low-income populations. First, what is the prevalence of physical and mental illness, or co-morbidity, within low-income families? Second, how might "family" health influence the health of its individual members in later life? (RH)

**ISSN**: 10553037
Women and retirement planning: towards the “feminization of poverty” in an aging Hong Kong; by William Keng Mun Lee.
Hong Kong’s population is ageing, but retirement research is largely missing from the research agenda. This study, based on a telephone survey of 1078 respondents, examines the retirement planning activities of middle-aged adults in Hong Kong. The findings show men are more likely to be involved in financial planning, while women are more likely to take part in some forms of health, living arrangement and psychological planning for retirement. Furthermore, there are age, education and income differences in the various forms of retirement planning activities within genders. Women are living longer; but because of their lack of financial retirement planning, they are prime candidates for poverty. The discussion concludes with policy implications related to assisting mid-life individuals, especially women, in planning for retirement. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

2002

Age-old problems; by Thomas Scharf.
Community Care, no 1446, 31 October 2002, pp 34-35.
A survey of older people living in Manchester, Liverpool and east London found poverty and ignorance of the benefits available for those living on or below the poverty line. The author and colleagues from the School of Social Relations at Keele University have been looking at how older people cope with poverty, and how raising their pensions would help local communities. Their report, “Growing older in socially-deprived areas: social exclusion in later life”, is published by Help the Aged. This article introduces a few examples from their research, to illustrate policy issues concerning social inclusion and urban regeneration. (RH)
ISSN: 03075508

Agency and structure: the impact of ethnic identity and racism on the health of ethnic minority people; by Saffron Karlsen, James Y Nazroo.
To understand ethnic inequalities in health, we must take account of the relationship between ethnic minority status, structural disadvantage and agency. So far, the direct effects of racial oppression on health, and the role ethnicity as identity, which is in part a product of agency have been ignored. Using data from the Fourth National Survey of Ethnic Minorities, the authors set out to redress this balance. Factor analysis suggests that dimensions of ethnic identity were consistent across various ethnic minority groups. Initially some of these dimensions of ethnic identity appeared to be related to health; but in a multivariate model, the factor relating to a racialised identity was the only one that exhibited any relationship with health. These findings suggest that ethnic identity is not related to health. Rather, the multivariate analyses show strong independent relationships between health and experiences of racism, perceived racial discrimination and class. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 01419889

Are socio-economic inequalities in mortality decreasing in Trent Region UK?: an observational study, 1988-1998; by Mark Strong, Ravi Maheswaran, Peter R Fryers (et al).
There is some debate as to how inequalities in mortality between socio-economic groups should be measured. In this study, mortality rates from 1988 to 1998 in Trent Region (the NHS region covering the East Midlands, South Yorkshire, Humberside and Lincolnshire) were calculated for each of five deprivation categories (derived using 1991-based enumeration district level Townsend scores) for men and women aged 45-54, 55-64, 65-74, and 75-84. Rate ratios (95% confidence levels) were calculated for the years 1988-1990 and 1996-1998, comparing the most deprived with the least deprived categories. There appear to have been decreases in socio-economic inequalities in mortality between 1988 and 1998 in Trent Region. These trends run counter to those described in most of the recent literature. (RH)

Assessing nutrition risk and sociodemographic characteristics of low income older adults living in Mississippi; by Sheri L Lokken, Sylvia Byrd, Kristin J Hope.
The focus of this study was to assess nutritional risk and sociodemographic characteristics of low-income older adults living in Mississippi. Information on fat, fruit and vegetable intakes, and other data including ethnicity were collected in a telephone survey of 212 older adults. The Nutrition Screening Initiative DETERMINE Checklist was used to assess nutritional risk and group participants into high, moderate or no nutritional risk. Implications of these results for nutrition educators are highlighted. (KJ/RH)
Britain's poorest pensioners: a generation living below the breadline; by Nestlé Family Monitor.  
The Nestlé Family Monitor is a series of research studies commissioned to monitor how families function, and attitudes to and perceptions of family life. Much of the information in this bulletin is taken from these original research findings conducted for the Nestlé Family Monitor. This issue of Family and Food promotes the Centre for Policy on Ageing (CPA) research and publication, “Hard Times: a study of pensioner poverty” by CPA Research Officer, Maxine Whetstone, that was conducted for the Nestlé Family Monitor. This ethnographic study comprises of personal interviews with 46 pensioners living in Central London, ranging in age from 70 to 90, conducted over several months. Pensioners participating in the survey kept diaries which were monitored on a twice-weekly basis. (KJ/RH)  
From: Katie Griffiths, Nestlé UK Ltd. Tel: 020 8667 5440 or email: katie.griffiths@uk.nestle.com

Types of capital which determine the ability of individuals, communities and nations to avoid poverty and social exclusion are analysed. This analysis draws on changing explanations of economic growth and the recent literature on social capital. Five forms of capital are distinguished - financial capital, physical capital, human capital, public infrastructure capital, and social capital - and their inter-relationships are discussed. The theoretical and policy implications of the different forms of capital are considered. (RH)  
Price: FOC  
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

The first part of this paper examines changes in poverty between 1996/97 and 2000/01 as measured by the Family Resources Survey (FRS), on which government estimates of Households Below Average Income are based. There was a small reduction of poverty overall, and a larger proportionate fall in child poverty. This fall was attributable in part to increased employment and in part due to changes in benefits and tax credits which increased for some, particularly for families on low earnings with children, but fell relative to median incomes for many of those without children and not in employment. The second part assesses policy changes implemented or announced for the period 2000/01 to 2003/04 by means of a macro-simulation model, POLIMOD, using a sample from the FRS. The impact of policy changes is to reduce poverty compared to its prospects under previous policies. But, relative to a poverty level that rises in real terms in step with median incomes, future reductions in poverty are likely to be small. (RH)  
Price: FOC  
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

Chinese caregiving burden and the future burden of elder care in life course perspective; by Heying Jenny Zhan.  
Based on survey interviews during 1997 and 1998 with 110 caregivers providing care to dependent parents or parents-in-law, this Chinese study finds that lower family income, fewer family members to assist with parental care, and care recipients' higher levels of disability are contributors to higher levels of caregiver financial burden. Caregivers' greater involvement in provision of care contributed to higher levels of objective burden. However, as the duration of providing care lengthened, so a reduction was noted in caregivers' subjective burden. Larger family size is suggested as an important factor in relieving caregiver financial burden. The authors suggest that social policy and service facilities at the macro-level, along with family size and cohesion at the micro level, will be important factors helping determine the future effectiveness of elder care provision for baby boomers in China. (RH)  
ISSN: 00914150
Effects of a community-based early intervention program on the subjective well-being, institutionalization and mortality of low-income elders; by Adam Shapiro, Miles Taylor.
105 “moderately at-risk” community-dwelling older people on a waiting list for community-based services through Florida’s Community Care for the Elderly (CCE) programme were recruited. 40 were randomly assigned to receive the early intervention social service programme, the remainder did not. Participants were interviewed every 3 months for 18 months. There were no significant differences in sociodemographic or health characteristics between the two groups at baseline. Those who received the intervention had significantly higher subjective well-being and were less likely to be institutionalised or die than those in the comparison group over the 18-month period. The results make a strong case for community-based programmes and their contribution to older people’s well-being. Practitioners and policy-makers should continue the search for community-based programmes that are cost-effective and improve older people’s quality of life. (RH)
ISSN: 00169013

Equivalisation of incomes for household size and composition is now accepted practice in the measurement of poverty and inequality. Adjustments to take account of variations in need - other than household size - are rarely made. Data from two UK household surveys - the Family Resources Survey (FRS), and the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) - are used to explore one possible source of additional needs, namely disability. The authors seek to establish whether there are extra costs of living associated with disability, and to quantify any such costs identified. The intuition underlying the approach is that the standard of living achieved by a household is a function of income and needs. The extra costs of disability are derived by comparing the standard of living of households with and without disabled members at a given income, and controlling for other sources of variation. Extra costs of disability are substantial, especially for disabled people living alone, and that these rise with severity of disability. Comparisons of different income distributions demonstrate that the problem of low income for disabled people is significantly understated. (RH)
From: Available free of charge at: www.lse.ac.uk/depts/sageAnne Scott, ESRC SAGE Research Group, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE. e-mail: a.scott@lse.ac.uk

For many Hong Kong Chinese older people, financial strain is quite a common occurrence. This study examines the moderating effect of life management strategies, including selection, optimisation and compensation in the relationship between financial strain and life satisfaction. Data come form a survey of a representative community sample of 421 respondents aged 60+ in Hong Kong. Using multiple regression analysis, the authors found that selection and optimisation of life management strategies moderated the linkage between financial strain and life satisfaction, even after controlling socio-demographic variables, but sense of control over finances did not. Findings suggest that life management strategies should be enhanced to protect older people under chaotic financial strain from low levels of life satisfaction. (RH)
ISSN: 13607863
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The degree to which people living in inner city neighbourhoods experience exclusion from what most people would define as an acceptable old age is examined. The research carried out in the most deprived electoral wards of England's three most deprived local authorities - Liverpool, Manchester and the London Borough of Newham - suggests that older people living in such areas are at least twice as likely to experience poverty as those in Britain as a whole. This summary of the research outlines the multiple risks experienced and their policy implications: vulnerability to serious crime; social isolation and/or severely loneliness; and exclusion from involvement in formal social relationships and civic activities within their communities. Key recommendations are made with regard to deprivation and poverty, crime and the fear of crime, and neighbourhood and social integration. (RH)
The degree to which people living in inner city neighbourhoods experience exclusion from what most people would define as an acceptable old age is examined. This report arises from the project, "Older people in deprived neighbourhoods: social exclusion and quality of life in older age" developed by researchers at the Centre for Social Gerontology, Keele University, as part of the Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) Growing Older (GO) Programme. Carried out in the most deprived electoral wards of England's three most deprived local authorities - Liverpool, Manchester and the London Borough of Newham - the research suggests that older people living in such areas are at least twice as likely to experience poverty as those in Britain as a whole. The report examines and makes recommendations with regard to policy implications for: the impact of multiple deprivation and poverty; crime and the fear of crime; older people's perceptions of their neighbourhood; social isolation and/or severely loneliness; and neighbourhood and social integration to prevent exclusion from involvement in formal social relationships and civic activities within communities. (RH)

ISBN: 090585280X
Price: £15.00 + p+p
From : Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ.

Health and nutritional status of elderly food stamp participants; by Kimberley Sasser, Marisela Contreras, Christopher Taylor (et al).
This study compared the demographic characteristics and health of low income older people who participated in the US food stamp programme. Using data from the US National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey III, 1988-1994 (NHANES III), it was found that participants had lower incomes, larger household sizes, a higher number of prescription medications, an increased incidence of poor dentition, and an increased perception of overall health as poor. Food stamp participants had higher protein and folate intake and better Healthy Eating Index scores for fats. However, other measures of nutrient intake were not influenced by food stamp participation, and therefore did not ensure participants' improved health and nutritional status. Nutrition education should enhance ability to make healthier food choices on a limited budget. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 01639366
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

As working lives shorten and retirement lengthens, there is concern over whether individuals make adequate provision to avoid poverty in old age. This study - conducted at the Institute for Social and Economic Research, University of Essex - uses data from the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) and information about work histories, to examine the relationship between the risk of having a low income in later life and people's lifetime employment history. The study is part of a project on "Retirement, income, and work history", financed by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) as part of its "Transitions after 50" research initiative. The report's findings concern income changes around retirement, the nature of the relationship between a person's income in old age and his or her employment history during working life, and the effects of men's and women's particular life circumstances. (RH)

ISBN: 1861344015

Price: £12.95

From: Marston Book Services, PO Box 169, Abingdon, Oxon OX14 4YN. e-mail: direct.orders@marston.co.uk


Inequalities in male and female life expectancy by social class from the OPCS/ONS Longitudinal Study (LS) have persisted since the study began in the 1970s. Inequalities in life expectancy persist whether social class is assigned at or after the 1971, 1981 or 1991 Censuses. However, using a more recent census base results in less reliable estimates, particularly for women, as a larger proportion of deaths are not classified to a social class. This has important implications for the introduction of the National Statistics Socio-Economic Classification for monitoring these health inequalities. (RH)

ISSN: 14651645

Inequalities in quality of life among people aged 75 years and over in Great Britain; by Elizabeth Breeze, Chris Grundy, Astrid Fletcher (et al), Growing Older (GO) Programme, Economic and Social Research Council - ESRC. Sheffield: ESRC, March 2002, 4 pp + insert page.


A survey of more than 8,000 people aged 75+ in 23 general practices in Great Britain was undertaken as part of a trial of the assessment and management of the health of older people in the community. Analyses were undertaken of their quality of life in relation to their socio-economic position, for example housing tenure. Results show sufficient evidence of differences in chances of poor quality of life by socio-economic status to warrant concern. (RH)

Price: FOC

From: ESRC Growing Older Programme, Department of Sociological Studies, Elmfield, Northumberland Road, University of Sheffield, Sheffield S10 2TU. www.shef.ac.uk/uni/projects/gop/index.htm


This report presents data which reveals the high levels of poverty and income polarisation in London. It shows the spatial distribution of disadvantage in the capital, with most wards in Inner London marked by high levels of deprivation, regardless of what indicators are used. There is an ethnic dimension to poverty, with most minority groups experiencing high levels of child poverty and unemployment. The focus is on the 13 Inner London boroughs and the City of London, but the 19 Outer London boroughs are also considered. Data was drawn from the "Households below average income" dataset 1998/99 to 2000/01, compiled by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP). Tables and figures with maps of London wards illustrate the findings, but, apart from the percentage of pensioners living in poverty and life expectancy at birth by local authority, few specifically focus on older people. A 13-page summary accompanies this report. (KJ/RH)

ISBN: 1852614218

Price: £10.00

From: Public Liaison Unit, Greater London Authority, City Hall, The Queen's Walk, London SE1 2AA. www.london.gov.uk
The Lisbon summit of the European Council of Ministers in March 2000 declared the number of people living in poverty and social exclusion in the European Union (EU) to be unacceptable, and called for steps to tackle the issue, beginning with the setting of targets for particular indicators. Whilst the EU has suggested targets based on national averages, this paper develops regional indicators of well-being and exclusion for EU countries. The author uses a range of sources to put together indicators in five dimensions of well-being: material well-being, health, education, and participation in two spheres - productive and social. The paper explores how far national indicators disguise geographical inequalities in these different dimensions, and the extent to which regional performance differs according to which dimension is being examined. Attention is drawn to the limits of currently available data, in the light of the commitment to collect better data on poverty and social exclusion. (RH)
Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

Mobile homes, affordability and the Housing for Older Persons Act of 1995; by Karl L Guntermann.
The US Fair Housing Act permitted an age exemption to its discrimination provisions if projects provided "significant facilities and services" that addressed older people's special housing needs. Mobile home subdivisions and other types of housing for lower income households could comply with the significant facilities and services provision only through extensive reliance on volunteers and a homeowners association committed to maintaining the age exemption. Part of the motivation for maintaining the age exemption is the perception by some seniors that it is important in preserving mobile home property values. Since much of the typical mobile home owner's net worth is in the form of home equity, such owners are sensitive to federal regulations relating to the age exemption. The Housing for Older Persons Act 1995 eliminates the provision for significant facilities and services as a condition for achieving age exempted status. Whilst this may increase the supply of housing available to seniors, the Act may have unintended consequences on some seniors and other groups. For example, it may reduce the ability to maintain an independent lifestyle. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 02763893
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The two articles in this collection deal with a variety of issues regarding nutrition education for varying populations of older adults. Reports of current research, successful programme implementation activities, educational materials, reviews of published literature on relevant topics and viewpoints are included. The compilation is the result of work by the Elderly Nutrition Education Group (ENE), an independent group of American nutrition professionals with strong interest in and commitment to the importance of nutrition education for older adults. These articles are the result of an ENE symposium held in 1999 in Baltimore, MD, that invited participants to submit manuscripts highlighting their specific area of interest and other articles will follow. The series began with two Current Practice articles and continues with two more: "Nutrition concerns of low income elderly women and related social support"; and "A new efficacious tool for seniors (50+ years)". (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 01639366
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Older people in deprived areas: perceptions of the neighbourhood; by Thomas Scharf, Chris Phillipson, Allison Smith (et al).
Neighbourhoods contribute significantly to shaping their residents' identities. The neighbourhood may be even more important for older than younger people, and has been associated with the intensification of feelings about locality and space. In the context of a study that examines the concerns of older people living in areas of England characterised by intense social deprivation, this article explores their perceptions of the local environment. Early findings are reported from a survey of 60 older people conducted in nine socially deprived neighbourhoods in Manchester, Liverpool, and the London Borough of Newham. The article considers older people's view in relation to positive and negative aspects of their local environment, and the degree to which

127
people regard their neighbourhood as a good place in which to grow old. Three key themes are highlighted: older people's attachment to their neighbourhood; variations between areas; and the impact of place on the quality of older people's daily life. (RH)

ISSN: 14717794

Older people in Russia's transitional society: multiple deprivation and coping responses; by Natalia Tchernina, Efim A Tchemin.


Since 1989, there has been a widespread collapse of public services and income support for older people in the Russian Federation. Pensions have declined in real value and are frequently paid late; the system of collective health care has become less reliable; and the social institutions and services that once helped disadvantaged older people overcome loneliness and isolation have almost entirely ceased to function. This article examines ways in which Russian older people have adapted to the interaction of the market economy and the collapse of the Soviet welfare state since 1989. More specifically, it describes and evaluates the characteristic coping strategies that have emerged. The article reviews the research and statistical evidence on the development of the population's adaptations over two decades. The findings of the Russia Longitudinal Monitoring Surveys (RLMS) of 1999 and 2000 are reviewed and interpreted. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X

On the empirical association between poor health and low socioeconomic status at old age; by Christian Salas.


Epidemiological studies using mortality rates as indicators of health fail to find any meaningful association between poor health and low socioeconomic status in older age groups, whereas economic studies using self-assessed health consistently find a significant positive correlation, even after controlling for self-reporting errors. Such contradictory results have not been reported for working age individuals. A simple explanation might be that the older people in samples on which the epidemiological and economic studies are based come from different populations. However, this paper shows that similar contradictory results are obtained even when the same samples are used, simply by switching between self-assessed health and mortality as health indicators. In this instance, the author uses data on older men and women from the 1991 and 1995 waves of the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS). An alternative explanation is proposed, namely that these health indicators yield different results, because they relate to different ranges of the latent health variable at old age. (OFFPRINT.) (KJ/RH)


A pre-selected group of residents of deprived neighbourhoods was asked about various aspects of social exclusion as a concept. Responses were compared with definitions of social exclusion used by Tania Burchardt, Julian Le Grand and David Piachaud in their 1999 article in Social Policy and Administration, "Social exclusion in Britain, 1991-1995". In general, residents' understanding of the term corresponded well with the more academic definitions. However, there were significant differences in one or two key areas: for example, the importance of neighbourhood and "service poverty", and the need for action against aspects of social exclusion on the grounds of social justice. This confirms that it might be useful for more academic concepts to be tested against the views of those with experience of the phenomenon which the concept is trying to capture. (RH)

Price: FOC

From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

Paying for old age: can people on lower incomes afford domiciliary care costs?; by Chris Deeming, Justin Keen.


The Labour government has made it clear that it will not countenance major changes in the financing of long-term care for older people in England and Wales. One consequence is that people on modest retirement incomes will continue to have to pay for elements of their own care in their own homes. The government also implicitly assumes that people of working age, on average and below average earnings, are expected to save in order to pay for long-term care. However, evidence is scant about people's willingness and ability to save and pay for long-term care. Accordingly, an interview survey of 100 people - today's and tomorrow's pensioners - was undertaken in June and July 2000. Detailed questions were asked about their financial circumstances, and about their ability to pay more toward their own health and social care costs, now and in the future. The results suggests that today's pensioners on average and lower incomes are experiencing difficulties in paying for care
services in their own homes; and future pensioners will be similarly affected. The results also support the view
that people tend to overestimate their retirement incomes, and do not understand how long-term care is financed:
they think the government can and should pay. (RH)
ISSN: 01445596

The Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations (FAO) has a long-standing interest in rural
ageing, and has identified work on this topic as one of its priorities in the field of sustainability. This article
outlines FAO’s work on ageing issues in developing countries. (RH)
ISSN: 10165177

Poverty and single elders in Hong Kong; by Adrienne La Grange, Betty Yung Lock.
A methodology is proposed for measuring poverty among people aged 60+ and living alone in Hong Kong. It
uses a lifestyle approach, based on an index of subjective perceptions of deprivation consisting of 79 indicators
covering the main expenditure categories of single elders in Hong Kong: housing, food, clothing, durable goods,
fuel and water, entertainment and social activities, medical care and transport. The authors tentatively identify a
poverty threshold of HK $7000 per month in regard to these expenditure categories. Respondents with incomes
below $6000 reduce spending on miscellaneous items; at incomes of $5000 they reduce spending on clothing,
targetment, social activities and transport; and below $4000, they cut down on food, durable goods, and fuel
and water expenditure. As incomes drop below $4000, respondents are forced to cut to a significant degree the
‘necessities’ of life, in particular food, to make ends meet. Despite this, levels of transfer payments to Hong
Kong's eligible single elders are currently below this amount. It is noteworthy that respondents do not reduce
housing, medical care, services and ‘other’ expenses when their incomes are below $7000 per month. Hong
Kong’s status as a ‘tiger welfare regime’ - and in particular its relatively comprehensive provision of public
housing and health care - helps to explain this finding. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 0144686X

Predictors of life satisfaction in frail elderly; by Soleman H Abu-Bader, Anissa Rogers, Amanda S Barusch.
A random sample of 99 low-income frail older Americans living in the community was interviewed to ascertain
the relationship between life satisfaction and physical status, emotional health, social support and locus of
control. Almost 40% of participants reported high levels of life satisfaction. Multiple regression analysis
identified four significant predictors of life satisfaction: perceived physical health, social support, emotional
balance, and locus of control. Physical health emerged as the most significant predictor of life satisfaction,
accounting for 14% of the variance. Social support, emotional balance and locus of control each accounted for
an additional 6% of the variance in life satisfaction. All four predictors explained 32% (r=.57) of the total
variance in life satisfaction. (RH)
ISSN: 01634372
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Race equality: [and ethnic inequalities in health in later life]; by Jabeer Butt.
Research Matters: a digest of research in social services, issue 12, October 2001 - April 2002, pp 48-50.
Maria Evandrou's article in Health Statistics Quarterly (Winter 2000), "Ethnic inequalities in health in later life”
uses data from the General Household Survey (GHS) 1991 to 1996 to demonstrate the extent of health needs of
ethnic minority older people. This article reviews her research, and considers her findings on self-reported
health status and explaining variations in health status. It suggests that her analysis should help researchers and
practitioners to understand not only the extent of needs, but also the positive contribution that black and
minority ethnic (BME) older people make to their families and communities. (RH)
ISSN: 13630105
From : http://www.community-care.co.ukSubscriptions: (ref.
081)http://www.reedbusiness.com/products/research_matters.asp

Recent changes in the distribution of the social wage; by Tom Sefton, ESRC Centre for Analysis of Social
Exclusion - CASE, Suntory-Toyota International Centres for Economics and Related Disciplines - STICERD,
About one third of all government spending is on welfare services, such as the National Health Service (NHS),
state education, social housing, and social care services. The value of these services can be thought of as an
income in kind - a "social wage" - that represents a substantial addition to people's cash incomes, especially those at the bottom of the income distribution. This paper uses data from several large-scale household surveys, to produce estimates of the value of the social wage for 1996/97 and 2000/01. It also makes comparisons and estimates from previous work back to 1979. Results show that people from the poorest households receive a greater share of benefits in kind from welfare services than those in wealthier households, and that this "pro-poor" bias has risen gradually over the long term. Spending on welfare services has grown faster since 1996/97 than in the past, with an incremental shift in favour of lower income groups across all major services. Although these changes have reinforced the redistributal effects of tax and benefits policies over the same period, they have not prevented inequality from rising. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

Retirement and the income of older people: a British perspective; by Elena Bardasi, Stephen P Jenkins, John A Rigg.
Little is known about the income dynamics of retirement in Britain, in part because of lack of data. The information is of some topical interest, given the growing number of older people, the trend towards earlier retirement, the decline in the value of the basic state pension, the growing reliance on occupational and private pensions, and continuing relatively high poverty rates among people in old age. This paper considers the important question of income and retirement and in particular, the association between transitions into retirement and the probability of becoming poor. It is based on longitudinal data from the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) waves 1-9, covering 1991-1999. The authors also relate differences in poverty entry probabilities among the retired to differences in factors such as a retiree's health, housing tenure, age and sex, education, labour market status and history, household composition and spouse's characteristics. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 0144686X

Social security and SSI as safety nets for the elderly poor; by Martha N Ozawa, Hong-Sik Yoon.
Partial privatisation of social security is being considered as an integral part of the future programme for American retirees. Privatisation creates uncertainty about the amount of retirement income that future retirees may expect to receive, so the issue of a safety net is critical. This article presents the findings from an empirical study that investigated the degree to which the current Social Security and Supplemental Security Income (SSI) programmes provide a safety net, separately and in combination to older poor people. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08959420
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Special report: Is there a pensions crisis?; by David Miles.
Prospect, December 2002, pp 46-50.
Longer retirements, falling markets and closing company schemes: there is a pension problem, but not a crisis. Private saving will have to fill some of the gap. However, by steering more to poor pensioners, the government may reduce incentives to save. The author outlines the present situation as regards pensions and savings, which he concludes is a crisis of inequality, and not of ageing. (OFFPRINT). (RH)

ISSN: 13595024

Standard indicators of deprivation: do they disadvantage older people?; by Dermot O'Reilly.
Research into inequalities in health of older people has been hampered by lack of suitable socio-economic measures; and many of the commonly used indicators of deprivation (Townsend, Carstairs and Jarman) are inherently biased against older people. In this ecological study, the authors calculated standardised mortality ratios for those under and over age 75, using all deaths in Northern Ireland between 1990 and 1998. They calculated levels of Income Support uptake (a social security benefit) for similar age groups. Pearson correlation coefficients were used to assess the strength of association between mortality ratios and indicators of poverty and deprivation. Income Support uptake for over 75s was found to be a good proxy for poverty levels, and can be tailored to examine disadvantage for various age and sex groups. Mortality ratios in people aged 75+ are more closely associated with indicators of poverty for this age group than with standard indicators of deprivation. (RH)

ISSN: 00020729

The current generation of people of pension age is the most affluent ever, following a continued rise in their average income from occupational pensions and benefits. However, in 2000/01, some 2 million pensioners were living in low-income households. This report examines the action taken by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP), both on their own and with others, to tackle the barriers to take-up of entitlements by pensioners. (RH)

ISBN: 0102919577
Price: £11.25
From: The Stationery Office, PO Box 29, Norwich NR3 1GN. www.nao.gov.uk

Gerontological studies on financial satisfaction have been limited by the dearth of longitudinal research and the lack of research that includes the concept of poverty. To bridge these gaps, this longitudinal study uses data from the General Social Surveys 1972-1996 to examine and compare the intracohort and intercohort effects on financial satisfaction trends by poverty status among Americans age 45+. The results suggest that for both the poor and the non-poor, changes in financial satisfaction trends are mostly due to strong negative intercohort effects, indicating that younger cohorts are less satisfied financially than the older ones. There appears to be a significant difference in the intercohort effects of financial satisfaction trends between the poor and the non-poor. However, such difference can be accounted for by the differences in the effects of education and social comparison (or relative deprivation) on financial satisfaction between the poor and the non-poor. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 00914150

Trends in nutritional risks and effect of nutrition education among low-income elderly in Maine; by Kay Dutram, Richard A Cook, John Bagnulo (et al).
The Maine Nutrition for Seniors Program collected and analysed nutritional risk surveillance, dietary intake and food behaviour data for 4,138 older adults receiving nutrition education in congregate meals, home delivered meals and other community settings. Surveillance data showed that home delivered meals recipients were at higher nutritional risk than were congregate meal participants. Pre- and post-education food behaviour questionnaires indicated high proportions of those subgroups deemed to be at highest nutritional risks had improved in at least one of four food resource management practices; had improved in at least one of five nutrition practices; and showed improvement in at least one of two food safety practices. Nutrition education targeting common nutritional risks of older people in Maine resulted in short-term positive changes to their dietary intake and food behaviours. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 01639366
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Use of an income-equivalence scale to understand age-related changes in financial strain; by Richard Benoit Francoeur.
Income-equivalence scales (IES) provide distinct advantages over poverty indices to adjust family income for differences in family size, including improved specification of hypothesised causal relationships involving objective measures of economic well-being. In a novel IES application, cancer patients' out-of-pocket health expenses are adjusted for differences in family income and size and, along with five other sub-indices, contribute to an overall index of "objective family financial stress". Age-related changes are modelled simultaneously within relationships between overall objective family financial stress and subjective patient perceptions about financial strain. Among the findings, the impact of age on one area of subjective financial strain, "difficulty paying bills" is negative and curvilinear. Regardless of adjusted out-of-pocket costs, as age advances, patients appear increasingly likely to accommodate to financial stress by reporting less difficulty paying bills. The phenomenon could serve to mask and isolate older people who are foregoing needed yet unaffordable medical care and prescriptions. (RH)

ISSN: 01640275
Using household expenditure to develop an income poverty line; by Peter Saunders, Jonathan Bradshaw, Michael Hirst.
Income and expenditure measures are commonly used to establish poverty lines representing respectively, the availability of cash resources and standard of living approaches to measuring the extent and composition of poverty. The authors use the 1993 Family Expenditure Survey (FES) to compare these measures and how they might be combined. Although overall poverty rates are similar whichever measure is used, the relativities they imply for different types of household differ considerably. There is little overlap between income and expenditure poverty; and very few households are both income- and expenditure-poor. Poverty as constraint on choice or constrained expenditure is defined as the absence of spending on durable goods and luxury items. Using logistic regression, income thresholds associated with the observed levels of constrained expenditure are derived for different household types. Assuming all income is spent, these thresholds define a poverty line below which expenditure is severely constrained. The extent to which social assistance rates limit or prevent household expenditure is also estimated. The method illustrate the value of exploring links between income and expenditure in measuring poverty, but draws attention to the limitations of the data. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 01445596

Voices of older people from Asia-Pacific; by HelpAge International; Department for International Development - DFID. Thailand: HelpAge International, 2002, 16 pp booklet with inserts.
Since the first World Assembly on Ageing in 1982, limited progress has been made in improving the lives of the majority of older people in developing countries. This booklet gives voice to poor older people from twelve countries in the Asia-Pacific area. In four sections it explains their concerns; describes their contribution; suggests some recommendations for action; and summarises the case for their inclusion in the development and implementation of policies and programmes. The booklet was produced as part of the Action on Ageing campaign, which aims to build on progress begun with the first World Assembly on Ageing. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
From: HelpAge International, Asia-Pacific Regional Development Centre, Faculty of Nursing, Chiang Mai University, Chiang Mai 50200, Thailand. email: hai@helpageasia.com

The vulnerable life course: poverty and social assistance among middle-aged and older women; by Evy Gunnarsson.
In Europe, older women are more likely than older men to be living in poverty, and the contrast is directly related to their domestic roles and labour market position during earlier phases of their life courses. Despite Sweden's well-developed social security system, the generalisation applies to its older women. This paper examines the current incomes and life courses of 14 middle-aged and older Swedish women who have periodically had to rely on social assistance. Their formal employment histories have been the foundation of their vulnerable economic situation in older age, which the Swedish social security system does little to combat. Unless the bases and assumptions of the social security model are changed, there will continue to be many older women who live a life of poverty or near poverty. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 0144686X

Findings, 482, April 2002, 4 pp.
As working lives shorten and retirement lengthens, there is concern over whether individuals make adequate provision to avoid poverty in old age. A study by Elenea Bardasi and Stephen P Jenkins of the Institute for Social and Economic Research has examined the relationship between the risk of having a low income in later life and people's lifetime employment history. The study, based on data from the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS), is published in full as "Income in later life: work history matters" (Policy Press, 2002). Its main findings are outlined here, and concern income changes around retirement, and the effects of men's and women's particular life circumstances. (RH)
ISSN: 09583084
From: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO30 6WP.
The influence of altruistic involvement on life satisfaction was explored in 137 low-income older people in Salt Lake County, Utah who were participants in subsidised programmes providing helpful services to frail older people (Senior Companions) and high-risk youth (Foster Grandparents). Participants reported engaging in an average 19 hours of service activities per week. For this group, self-reported helping was predictive of overall life satisfaction, even after controlling for demographics, and social and personal motivations, with more helping indicative of higher overall life satisfaction scores. (RH)
ISSN: 10784470

Cross-country comparisons of pensioners' incomes: a report of research carried out by Axia Economics on behalf of the Department of Social Security; by Richard Disney, Edward Whitehouse, Axia Economics; Department of Social Security - DSS. London: Corporate Document Services, 2001, 137 pp (Department of Social Security research report no 142).
How well do different retirement income systems perform in delivering benefits to pensioners? This report updates "Incomes and living standards of older people: a comparative analysis" (Department of Social Security - DSS, 1995). It compares current pensioners' incomes with those of current workers, to assess older people's living standards against society as a whole both in the UK and in 18 comparable OECD (Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development) countries. It surveys the existing comparative literature, drawing on data from a number of international studies for the early and mid-1990s, being the most recent available, thus not reflecting recent policy changes. The report considers: methodology and measurement issues; the relative incomes of older people; patterns of pensioner incomes in the population income distribution; measures of income poverty; pensioner income inequality; income trends; sources of income; income and poverty dynamics; and different types of income. Conclusions suggest reasons why UK pensioners' incomes appear to have improved, a situation which could change when European Community Household Panel (ECHP) data becomes available. (RH)
ISBN: 184123351X
Price: £33.00
From: Corporate Document Services, 7 Eastgate, Leeds, LS2 7LY.

Data from the first nine waves (1991-1999) of the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) are used to examine the dynamics of poverty over time and its effects for specific household groups, including pensioner households. This report describes the extent and nature of persistent poverty in Britain, the main events ("routes") associated with movements into and out of poverty, and the length of poverty spells and the time between poverty spells. (RH)
ISBN: 1841234176
Price: £32.00
From: Corporate Document Services, 7 Eastgate, Leeds LS2 7LY. E-mail: orderline@cds.co.uk Website: http://www.cds.co.uk

The economic consequences of widowhood on elderly women in the United States and Germany; by Thomas L Hungerford.
Different countries have different goals for social welfare policy. Consequently, it is reasonable to expect different outcomes after certain events. This article examines changes in the economic well-being of older women at widowhood in the United States and Germany. Longitudinal data from the US Panel Study of Income Dynamics and the German Socioeconomic Panel were used to prepare a sample of older widows. Economic well-being the year before the husband's death was compared with economic well-being the year after the husband's death. Although the prevalence of poverty is different in the two countries, most widows in both countries experienced a decline in living standards and many actually fell into poverty at widowhood. A fall in social security and pension income was the largest contributor to the fall in living standards. The retirement
income system in both countries seems to be adequate for married couples, but appears to fail for widows.

(KJ/RH)

ISSN: 00169013


The Quasi Public Assistance Standard (QPAS), which is based on the administrative minimum cost of living standard guaranteed by the Constitution in Japan, is applied as a benchmark and an equivalence scale to measure micro data from the Comprehensive Survey of Living Conditions of the People on Health and Welfare. The growth of the administrative minimum cost of living standard relative to other social security benefits, the consumer price index and wage growth are also examined. Attention is also paid to lone-parent households in the context of comparison with older households. Key to the next pension reform is how to precisely target economically disadvantaged older households. (RH)

ISSN: 0918788X


People on low incomes are often those worst affected by environmental problems; and environmental policies sometimes conflict with their social and economic well-being. Little is known, however, about their environmental views and priorities. A report by Kate Burningham and Diana Thrush of the University of Surrey explored the environmental concerns of members of disadvantaged groups in four settings: a deprived urban neighbourhood; a deprived urban estate where people live close to busy roads; an ex-mining village where people live close to a chemical factory; and a rural area within a National Park. These findings outline the nature of concerns, and that small-scale changes could improve the quality of life for local residents. The report, based on research in Glasgow, London, North Wales and the Peak District, is “Rainforests are a long way from here: the environmental concerns of disadvantaged groups” and published for the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) by YPS. (RH)

ISSN: 09583084

From : Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO30 6WP.

Factors associated with food insecurity among US elderly persons: importance of functional impairments; by Jung Sun Lee, Edward A Frongillo Jr.


Data from the US Third National Health and Nutrition Survey (1988-94) and the Nutrition Survey of the Elderly in New York State (1994) were used with multiple regression and a hierarchical logistic regression, to examine how functional impairments, and socio-demographic and economic factors contributed to food insecurity in older people. Low income, less education, minority status, food assistance programme participation, and social isolation, also functional impairments, were significantly related to food insecurity. This suggests that food insecurity in older people comprises not only limited food affordability, availability and accessibility, but also altered food use. Food-insecure older people experience multiple problems that prevent them from achieving nutritional well-being and seeking food assistance programmes. (RH)

ISSN: 10795014

The factors of income inequality and the coordination between income distribution policy and social security; by Yoshihiro Kaneko, National Institute of Population and Social Security Research, Japan.


Recently, social security reform in Japan has advanced so that the relationship between cost and benefits would be adjusted to satisfy the intergenerational equity in the rapid ageing of Japanese society. However, empirical studies on Japanese income distribution have revealed expansion of income inequality since the late 1980s, recognising the importance of income redistribution policy in the social security system. In this paper, the influence of the cost and benefits of social security is investigated by decomposing the Gini coefficient into those of total earnings, redistributed income, taxes, social security contributions, and social security benefits. Although social security plays a role in income redistribution compared with the distribution of total earnings, the relative Gini coefficient of pension benefits and medical services tend to be larger than that of total earnings. The structure of cost and benefits of social security and the role of income redistribution policy should be
reconsidered, so that co-ordination between intergenerational equity and intragenerational equity can be achieved in the social security system. (RH)

ISSN: 0918788X


Financial strain and depressive symptoms in Hong Kong elderly Chinese: the moderating or mediating effect of sense of control; by Kee-Lee Chou, Iris Chi.


For many Hong Kong Chinese older people, depression and financial strain are quite a common occurrence. Data from this study come from a survey of a representative sample of 411 respondents aged 60 and over in Hong Kong. Using multiple regression models, the authors found that generalised sense of control mediated and moderated the linkage between financial strain and depressive symptoms, even after controlling socio-demographic variables, but sense of control over finances did not. Findings suggest that generalised sense of control should be enhanced to protect older people under chronic financial strain from depression. (RH)

ISSN: 13607863

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Geographic inequalities in life expectancy in the United Kingdom, 1995-97; by Clare Griffiths, Justine Fitzpatrick.


An overview of inequalities between countries and government office regions in England and of variations between local authorities across the UK reveals clear geographic variations in expectation of life. Although not the whole picture, life expectancy in Scotland was markedly lower than in England for both males and females, and regions in the north of England had lower life expectancy than those in the south. This article follows on from "Geographic inequalities in mortality in the United Kingdom during the 1990s" published in Health Statistics Quarterly 07, and expands on the approach taken in that article. Use of the DETR Indices of Deprivation 2000 at the area level within England indicate an association between decreasing life expectancy and increasing deprivation, particularly among males. (RH)

ISSN: 14651645


Some of the factors that have an important influence on health in London - known as the "determinants of health" - are described. Changes over time in the ten indicators included in London Health Strategy are mapped and described. Of the ten indicators, those relevant to older people's health include: proportion of homes judged unfit to live in; burglary rate per 1000 population; air quality indicators; road traffic casualty rate per 1000 resident population; life expectancy at birth; and proportion of people with self-assessed fair, poor or bad health. The concept of "inequalities in health" is examined, and the reality of these inequalities in London explored. (RH)

ISBN: 1904340008

From: London Health Commission, Romney House, 43 Marsham Street, London SW1P 3PY.

Income transfers to the elderly in Korea and Taiwan; by Huck-Ju Kwon.


Income transfers to older households in Korea and Taiwan are analysed, to find out the extent to which income maintenance policy contributes to their incomes. It also examines private transfers to those households, since we need to see the outcome of public policy in the broad picture of welfare mix. The article argues that private transfers play a bigger role than public transfers for older households. Poorer households are more dependent on private transfers. Nevertheless, private transfers failed to help older people escape poverty. It shows that older households in general and single- and couple-only households in particular are far more prone to poverty than the general population. Although state pensions are expected to play a bigger role in the future after coming into full operation, public policy has so far failed to improve older people's living standards. Urgent policy intervention is called for, to protect older people in the wake of the economic crisis in Korea and the massive earthquake in Taiwan. (RH)

ISSN: 00472794

Following a series of summit meetings held by the United Nations (UN) and its specialist agencies, International Development Targets have been agreed by the entire UN membership. This paper concerned with the state's capability to govern in ways that promote poverty eradication. While there are no International Development Targets, the paper identifies seven key capabilities in order to meet them, which include guaranteeing the equitable and universal provision of effective basic services. (RH)

ISBN: 1861923805
Price: FOC
From: DFID, 94 Victoria Street, London SW1E 5JL. Website: www.dfid.gov.uk

Mapping health inequalities across London; by Justine Fitzpatrick, Bobbie Jacobson, London Health Observatory. London: London Health Observatory (Electronic format), September 2001, 45 pp. In August 2001, the Department of Health (DH) published a consultation document, "Tackling health inequalities: consultation on a plan for delivery". This London Health Observatory paper aims to contribute to a London perspective on the consultation. It reports the first phase of a study assessing differentials and trends in the two national health inequalities within London: infant mortality and life expectancy. It presents inequalities in life expectancy and trends throughout the 1990s for the smallest geographic area possible, and the likely picture of inequality in 2010 if current trends continue. It aims to help health and other agencies to understand better the extent of inequality in London, and provides common information across the capital that is comparable with national targets. (RH)

From: Downloaded document from the London Health Observatory website: www.lho.org.uk  London Health Observatory, 11-13 Cavendish Square, London W1G 0AN.

Meeting the challenge of poverty in urban areas; by Department for International Development (DFID). London: Department for International Development, 2001, 52 pp (Strategies for achieving the international development targets 7/9).

Following a series of summit meetings held by the United Nations (UN) and its specialised agencies, International Development Targets have been agreed by the entire UN membership. This paper sets out the central role that well-governed and managed cities and towns can play in reducing poverty, and in achieving the International Development Targets of economic well-being, social and human development, and environmental sustainability and regeneration. (RH)

ISBN: 186192352X
Price: FOC
From: DFID, 94 Victoria Street, London SW1E 5JL. Website: www.dfid.gov.uk

Paying the price: carers, poverty and social exclusion; by Marilyn Howard, Child Poverty Action Group; Carers UK, London: Child Poverty Action Group, 2001, 133 pp (Poverty publication 104). Some 6 million people in the UK provide care and support to someone, and the unpaid work of these carers saves an estimated £34 billion a year in public expenditure on health and social services. This book uses previously unpublished material from Carers UK (previously the Carers National Association - CNA) to relate the experiences of carers, and to present other research. It examines the impact of caring on different types of carers, including young carers, parents, working-age carers, and carers over pension age. Many carers live in poverty, and either are or feel excluded from social activities or paid employment. The strengths and weaknesses of benefits for carers are examined, with suggestions for reform; for example, no tax credit is aimed specifically at carers. Recommendations are made for improving services to carers. (RH)
Poverty: (two studies of older people in the UK); by Gary Craig.
Research Matters: a digest of research in social services, issue 11, April/October 2001, pp 30-32.
Poverty among older people in the UK shows no sign of decreasing. Two very different studies give details about the reality of living in poverty for many older people in the UK. First, the House of Commons' Social Security Committee's seventh report in session 1999/2000, "Pensioner poverty", concluded that the Government should "commission research to establish a minimum income standard for households over pension age in both absolute and relative terms". Second, Hermione Parker in "Low cost but acceptable incomes for older people" (Age Concern, in association with the Family Budget Unit, 2000), considers how much it costs older people in the UK to reach an acceptable living standard and avoid social exclusion. The reviewer suggests that the two reports together provide all the evidence needed by campaigners to press for more effective and generous help for older people. (RH)
ISSN: 13631015

This briefing summarises work undertaken by the Centre for Policy on Ageing (CPA) on social exclusion: a study, to be published in 2002, "Hard times: life on a low income in retirement"; and the report, "Citizen advocacy with older people: a code of good practice", by Andrew Dunning (CPA, 1995). (RH)
From: CPA, 19-23 Ironmonger Row, London EC1V 3QP.

Social exclusion and older people: exploring the connections; by Thomas Scharf, Chris Phillipson, Paul Kingston (et al).
The concept of social exclusion represents a key theme in current social policy debates in the UK. This reflects not only the deepening of social inequalities in Britain in recent decades, but also a growing marginalisation of particular social groups and areas. While poverty and income inequality continue to be important elements of this debate, a central concern refers to loss of access to important life chances, especially those that connect individuals to mainstream society. This article is based on research undertaken as part of the Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) "Growing Older" Programme. It seeks to generate a better understanding of the dimensions of social exclusion relevant to older people. Three key themes are developed: issues concerning participation and integration beyond the labour market; aspects of spatial segregation; and exclusion as a form of institutional disengagement. These ideas are explored with reference to empirical evidence drawn from group discussions with older people in three socially deprived neighbourhoods in Liverpool, Manchester and the London Borough of Newham. (RH)
ISSN: 13528580

Understanding the relationship between income and health: how much can be gleaned from cross-sectional data?; by Michaela Benzeval, Ken Judge, Sue Shouls.
Using data from the General Household Survey (GHS), this paper aims to develop a better understanding of the relationship between income and health in the general British population. It examines methodological inconsistencies in the GHS and other national surveys, and assesses their consequences for inferences that can be drawn about the income-health association. These issues include: the measurement of income and its functional form; health selection; and the role of confounders. The paper explores the relative strength of the complex association between health and income, in contrast to that of other socioeconomic measures. The association appears to be non-linear, and is attenuated but not removed by controlling for health selection effects. The inclusion of a wide range of confounders into models of income and health reduces the association between them, but does not make it insignificant. Compared with other socioeconomic measures, income appears to be a better discriminator of health status than education or occupation. However, tenure and care ownership seem to be at least as good, if not better, indicators than current income. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 01445596
What we think they think: health professionals' views of nutritional beliefs and practices of low income older women; by Rachel M Mayo, Cheryl J Rainey.
This study examined nutritional beliefs and practices of older women from two vantage points. Nine focus groups were held with 49 low income women and 25 providers and health professionals who work with older women in two regions of a rural Southern state. Discussions covered influences on food choices, supplement use and meal frequency; problems with buying, preparing and storing food; participation in food assistance programmes; nutrition information sources and preferred methods of nutrition education. Health professionals differed from their clients in their views of perceptions concerning food choices; major barriers to buying and preparing food; challenges of nutritional compliance for women with chronic disease; and older women's complementary medicine practices. Issues concerning long-term vs short-term benefits of food choices and use of dietary supplements were also presented. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 01639366
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This paper is motivated by the lack of any obvious relationship between aggregate poverty and unemployment in Great Britain. The authors derive a framework based on individuals' risks of unemployment and poverty, and how these vary over the economic cycle. Analysing the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) for 1991-1996, is possible to square the micro evidence - that unemployment matters for policy - with the macro picture - that there is no strong link. They identify which household and individual characteristics are associated with whether an individual's poverty risk is vulnerable to the economic cycle. (RH)
Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

2000

Following a series of summit meetings held by the United Nations (UN) and its specialised agencies, International Development Targets have been agreed by the entire UN membership. This paper looks at ways in which the international community might attempt to meet the International Development Target for the environment as part of the wider good of sustainable development. (RH)
ISBN: 1861923120
Price: FOC
From: DFID, 94 Victoria Street, London SW1E 5JL. Website: www.dfid.gov.uk

Following a series of summit meetings held by the United Nations (UN) and its specialised agencies, International Development Targets have been agreed by the entire UN membership. This paper is about water and its links to poverty elimination and to the achievement of the International Job Targets (IDTs). It presents the challenges for improved management of water resources and sustainable access to water supply, and DFID's priorities on how these may be achieved. (RH)
ISBN: 1861923376
Price: FOC
From: DFID, 94 Victoria Street, London SW1E 5JL. Website: www.dfid.gov.uk

Age Concern England (ACE) welcomes the National Strategy for Neighbourhood Renewal (report by the Social Exclusion Unit). However, the organisation is disappointed that older people appear to have been largely excluded from the strategy, both in terms of their actual and potential role as contributors to the process of neighbourhood renewal, but also as people whose lives could be improved as a result. ACE suggests ways in
which the Strategy's 30 key ideas for delivering social inclusion and eliminating deprivation are, or could be, relevant to older people. Examples are cited of national and local Age Concern services and initiatives. ACE suggests how it can contribute to making the Strategy a success, by referring to the organisation's objectives: promoting positive attitudes towards older people and ageing; influencing and developing public policies that affect older people; promoting effective care for, and services to, older people; and encouraging choice and opportunity for older people. Ways are suggested in which the organisation can assist with unlocking social capital in deprived neighbourhoods. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Age Concern England, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.


Age Concern England's (ACE) written evidence to the Social Security Committee's inquiry into pensioner poverty looks at the nature, extent and causes of poverty in retirement, and ways of improving the current position. Comments are made on: budget (or minimum income) standards; the "Low Cost but Acceptable" (LCA) research; the adequacy of benefit levels; the take-up of Income Support and other benefits; the poverty/savings trap; the role of earnings and employment; costs of increasing the pension; and aiming higher than avoiding poverty. While this response concentrates on today's pensioners, ACE also wishes to see policies in place that will ensure that those now of working age will be able to enjoy an adequate income in retirement.

Pension policies should therefore be judged by their potential to provide a reasonable standard of living in retirement (i.e. above the poverty level) for all. Furthermore, plans to introduce Stakeholder Pensions and replace SERPS with a State Second Pension have not provided convincing evidence of an adequate income for all in retirement. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Age Concern England, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.


Following a series of summit meetings held by the United Nations (UN) and its specialised agencies, International Development Targets have been agreed by the entire UN membership. This report considers the nature of the burden of disease and its distribution across the world and across societies, as well what determines good health. The existence is recognised of an international consensus on priorities, policies and strategies for maximising health development, as is the importance of both public and private sector health provision for poor people. (RH)

ISBN: 1861923163
Price: FOC
From: DFID, 94 Victoria Street, London SW1E 5JL. Website: www.dfid.gov.uk

Carers [and their risk of social exclusion]; by Saul Becker.

Carers are some of the most vulnerable to the effects of social exclusion; yet they play a vital role within society, and one that is unpaid. Research has identified the most common indicators of social exclusion and those most at risk of it. "Caring on the breadline: the financial implications of caring" was published by the Carers National Association (CNA) to coincide with Carers Week in 2000. The author's "Carers and indicators of vulnerability to social exclusion" (Benefits, no 28, April/May 2000) points to attitudes, policies, institutional structures and barriers, and professional practices as denying carers opportunities to participation and full citizenship. Adequate levels of benefits and reliable, good quality care and support services are necessary foundations for real security and opportunity for carers. (RH)

ISSN: 13630105


This is the second in the series on "The changing welfare state" produced by the Department of Social Security (DSS), which sets out the historical context of and future prospects for social security policy and spending. This paper focuses on: pensioners' income and living standards in relation to the rest of the population; inequalities in pensioner incomes; and the Government's policies for poorer pensioners now and in the future. In doing so, the following are answered: what has happened to pensioner incomes; why have average pensioner incomes increased; and why has inequality increased? (RH)

Improving health in London requires concerted action across all factors affecting health. Statutory, voluntary and community organisations have co-operated to form London's first Coalition for Health and Regeneration. Their strategy centres on four priority areas that have emerged from consultation: health and regeneration; health and inequalities; black and minority ethnic health; and health and transport. This brochure outlines the action required to implement each priority. (RH)

Price: FOC

Ethnic inequalities in health in later life; by Maria Evandrou.

Following the McPherson Report and Acheson Inquiry, the Department of Health (DoH) has reaffirmed tackling ethnic inequalities in health and health care services as a priority. Analysis in this paper is based on all 12,368 ethnic minority respondents out of 139,800 from the General Household Survey (GHS) over a 6 year period (1991-1996). Differences are investigated in their health status, to assess the extent to which such differences can be explained by material resources. The findings indicate significant differences both between and within ethnic minority groups in health status and health risk behaviour such as smoking and drinking. Multivariate analysis suggests both that ethnic inequalities in socio-economic status make a significant contribution to ethnic inequalities in health, and that other factors also play a role in contributing to ethnic inequalities in health. Developing services which are culturally competent and acceptable to different groups remain a key priority. Research for this article forms part of the work of the ESRC Research Group on Simulating Social Policy for an Ageing Society (SAGE). (RH)
ISSN: 14651645

An examination of persisting disadvantage and mortality in the regions using the Longitudinal Study; by Alison Reid, Seeromanie Harding.

The authors presented evidence of a continuing North South divide in terms of social disadvantage and mortality in the previous issue of Health Statistics Quarterly. This paper examines regional differences in long term disadvantage and its impact on regional inequalities in mortality. Long term disadvantage was measured by living in rented housing in the 1981 and 1991 Census, and long term advantage was measured by being in owner occupied housing on both occasions. Together, these two groups comprised 83% of those remaining the same region. Using this measure, long term disadvantage was greater in the North than the South. This indicator of long term disadvantage was strongly associated with mortality in 1991-97. Region of residence was also linked to mortality. Adjusting for differences in long term disadvantage did not explain the overall North/South divide. (RH)
ISSN: 14651645

Geographic inequalities in mortality in the United Kingdom during the 1990s; by Justine Fitzpatrick, Clare Griffiths, Mike Kelleher.

The forthcoming Decennial Supplement will be broader in focus than its predecessor "Mortality and geography", and this article summarises work on all-cause mortality in the 1990s. It provides further evidence of geographic inequalities in mortality at country, government office region (GOR) and local authority (LA) level during the 1990s, expanding on previous articles by extending the focus to include the whole of the UK. The article concentrates on comparisons of mortality at all ages and mortality among those aged 15-44 for males and females separately. The ONS classification of local and health authorities of Great Britain (revised for authorities in 1999) is used as an indicator of the characteristics of areas and as a measure of identifying the similarity between areas. A north-south divide is detected in all-age mortality at regional level within England, with higher mortality rates in the northern regions of England. More marked are the inequalities within rather than between regions, with the highest levels of mortality tending to be in urban and industrial areas. (RH)
ISSN: 14651645

Following a series of summit meetings held by the United Nations (UN) and its specialised agencies, International Development Targets have been agreed by the entire UN membership. Halving the proportions of people in developing countries living in extreme poverty by 2015 is the focus of this paper. It sets out a strategy for achieving increased economic well-being for poor people. It is also complementary to other papers in the series that focus on the full range of International Development Targets. (RH)

ISBN: 1861922892
Price: FOC
From: DFID, 94 Victoria Street, London SW1E 5JL. Website: www.dfid.gov.uk

In or out? Financial exclusion: a literature and research review; by Elaine Kempson, Claire Whyley, John Caskey (et al), Financial Services Authority (FSA). London: Financial Services Authority, 2000, 100 pp (Consumer research 3).

Financial exclusion has become an increasingly important aspect of the social exclusion debate; and discussion has focused predominantly on issues of geographical access to services and to banking outlets in particular. Three related factors have been identified: a sharp reduction in financial retail outlets in poorer communities; bank and building society branch closures, with remaining branches concentrated in town and city centres; and problems of physical access exacerbated by lack of reliable, affordable transport. This review aims to produce an overview of the extent, nature and causes of financial exclusion, and to identify ways in which to tackle it. The review looks at who is affected by financial exclusion and why, including those with no savings or inadequate pension provision; the barriers to inclusion, e.g. lack of appropriate products; and the consequences of being on the margins of financial services. A range of solutions are identified, e.g. community banks, not-for-profit organisations; and the need for monitoring, to see how far financial inclusion is achieved, and what other steps need to be taken to widen access to financial services. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Financial Services Authority, 25 The North Colonnade, Canary Wharf, London E14 5HS.


Survey of Consumer Finances cross-sectional data from 1973 to 1996 are used in this article to examine Canadian trends in income inequality over the middle and later stages of the life course of a synthetic cohort born between 1922 and 1926. Using Gini coefficients, the findings show that income inequality decreases within a cohort as it grows old; that is, the Canadian retirement income system smoothes out (levels) the distribution of income in later life. The observed decrease in inequality corresponds with a decrease in income for earnings and an increase in income from earnings and an increase in dependency on state benefits. The progressive nature of public pension programmes in Canada increases the relative income share and the average income of the poorest older people. Moreover, cross-national comparisons of income inequality show that Canada exhibits a more equal distribution of income in old age compared to countries with similar old-age welfare systems, such as the US. (RH)

ISSN: 01640275


The Family Budget Unit (FBU), based in the Department of Nutrition and Dietetics, King's College, London, spent a year (1998-99) pricing a standard of living to enable people aged 65-74 years to avoid living in poverty, and to take into account this age group's preferred and actual spending. The findings, "Low cost but acceptable incomes for older people" edited by Hermione Parker, were published in March 2000. Age Concern England (ACE) outlines the research, and assesses the concept and adequacy of a "low cost but acceptable" (LCA) standard, as against "Modest but adequate" (MBA) standards. It also considers using budget standards as indicators of successful incomes policies, with reference to: pension and benefit levels; income support; tenants' and homeowners' housing costs; state pensions; uprating formula of pensions and benefits; and the interaction of pensions, benefits and income tax. For the first time, the FBU research provides detailed information on income levels and living costs of the 65-74 age group. ACE urges the Government to accept the need for establishing minimum income standards to determine income and pension rates, and to inform other policy areas. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Age Concern England, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.
Low cost but acceptable incomes for older people: a minimum income standard for households aged 65-74 years in the UK; January 1999 prices; by Hermione Parker (ed), Age Concern England - ACE; Family Budget Unit, King's College London. Bristol: Policy Press, 2000, 166 pp.

How much does it cost older people, living in the UK, to reach an acceptable living standard and avoid social exclusion? This study, produced in collaboration with Age Concern, attempts to answer this question. It estimates living costs in January 1999 of men and women aged 65 to 74 at a living standard called Low Cost but Acceptable (LCA), representing the poverty line. Budgets are presented for single men, single women and couples, as local authority tenants and as owner occupiers. Outside the UK, budget standards serve as benchmarks for social policy, personal taxation, life insurance, money advice, debt orders and many other purposes. Accepted standards for nutrition, housing and warmth are used in this report. This report aims to stimulate debate about the income required to avoid poverty, and to inform government decision-making. (RH)


The expanded role of earnings-related pensions in Canada in the 1980s and 1990s is largely the result of changes that occurred in the 1950s and 1960s. The Canada and Quebec Pension Plans (C/QPP) were implemented in 1966, and the first cohort to receive full C/QPP benefits turned 65 in 1976. Cohorts retiring after this period were also the beneficiaries of the expansion of private occupational pensions that took place between the 1950s and the 1970s. A detailed composition of income by source shows that the maturation of these earnings-related programmes produced not only a substantial increase in average real incomes, but also a substantial reduction in income inequality among older persons, due mainly to higher C/QPP benefits. Rising real incomes went disproportionately to lower income seniors, contributing to the well-known decline in low income rates among older people. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 07149808


The authors provide a critique of methods that have been used to derive measures of income risk, and draw attention to the importance of demographic factors as a source of income risk. They also propose new measures of the contribution to total income risk of demographic and labour market factors. Data from the British Household Survey provides empirical evidence to support their arguments. (RH)

Price: FOC

From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.


Results of interviews using the Center for Epidemiological Studies Depression Scale (CES-D) with low-income, frail older Americans examined the extent to which service providers in a community-based care programme accurately identified and referred older people with symptoms of depression. Reviews of case files, recognition of depressive symptoms, and mental health service referrals gave an imperfect association between CES-D scores and case managers’ perceptions and referrals. Only 31% of those screened received counselling. (RH)

ISSN: 01634372

From: http://www.tandfonline.com


This is the third annual report of indicators of poverty and social exclusion produced by the New Policy Institute. The latest data (either 2000 or late 1999) is drawn from a wide range of existing statistical series, but the analyses are the responsibility of the Institute alone. Each indicator is presented on a single page and comprises two graphs: one showing how indicator has changed over time and the other typically showing how the indicator varies between different groups within the population. Indicators are grouped by theme, of which there are fourteen. The chapter on older people focuses on three of these themes: economic circumstances (represented by no private income, and spending on “essentials”); health and well-being (represented by excess winter deaths, limiting long-standing illness or disability, and anxiety); and access to services (represented by help from social services to live at home, and not having a telephone). (KJ/RH)

In the last 20 years, poverty has become more concentrated in individual neighbourhoods and estates, and their social exclusion has become more marked. This report is a follow-up to the 1998 report from the Social Exclusion Unit (SEU) on deprived neighbourhoods, 'Bringing Britain together: a national strategy for neighbourhood renewal'. 18 cross-cutting Policy Action Teams (PATs) are proposed, each comprising outside experts and people working in deprived areas (as well as government officials), to ensure that recommendations are evidence-based and reality tested; particular consideration is being given to ethnic minority populations (but no reference made to older people). 30 "key ideas" are outlined, subsumed in the following four principles: reviving local economies; reviving communities; decent services; and leadership and joint working. The closing date for responses to the consultation is 30 June 2000. (RH)


Two surveys were conducted to ascertain levels of dietary counselling and the propensity of primary care physicians to refer older low-income, chronic disease patients to community nutrition programmes, and the desire of such patients for dietary counselling. 209 primary care physicians were sent an 18-item questionnaire, and 57 Food Stamp Nutrition Education Program (FSNEP) participants were interviewed with another 13-item questionnaire. 81% of physicians reported providing dietary counselling, but limited referral of chronic disease patients to registered dietitians or community nutrition programmes. FSNEP participants indicated dissatisfaction with their physician's nutrition advice and a desire for more dietary guidance to manage chronic diseases. (RH)


The report sets out the strategies for tackling social exclusion and poverty, but the emphasis is on the progress made in the last four years since a variety of initiatives have been implemented. These include policy priorities and key initiatives for identified groups such as pensioners. Key initiatives for older people are: pension reform; a new Minimum Income Guarantee (MIG); action to tackle fuel poverty; development of a National Service Framework for Older People; improving access to key services; tackling crime; action to improve access to cultural and leisure services; and an Inter-Ministerial Group on Older People. Progress on each is indicated but for some it is too early to see the impact, especially the MIG. A glossary of terms is included. (RH/KJ)
The report sets out the problems faced and strategies for tackling them. These include policy priorities and key initiatives for identified groups such as pensioners. Key initiatives for older people are: pension reform; a new Minimum Income Guarantee (MIG); action to tackle fuel poverty; development of a National Service Framework for Older People; improving access to key services; tackling crime; action to improve access to cultural and leisure services; and an Inter-Ministerial Group on Older People. Progress on each is indicated but for some it is too early to see the impact, especially the MIG. A glossary of terms is included. (RH/KJ)
ISBN: 0101486529
Price: £21.50
From: Welfare Reform (Poverty), Freepost (HA4441), Hayes UB3 1BR. Tel: 020 8867 3201. Further information: Poverty and Social Exclusion Team, Department of Social Security, 1-11 John Adam Street,

Potential consequences of raising the social security eligibility age on low income older workers; by Namkee G Choi.
Based on data from the US Health and Retirement Study 1992-1994, this study identifies factors that may hinder or facilitate continuous employment for older workers born between 1921 and 1941. Specifically, following analysis of labour force participation rates and self-reported reasons for non-work, multivariate logistic regression models tested the relationship between individual strengths and constraints, social-structured opportunities and constraints, and economic needs variables and the likelihood of work. For both men and women, having disabilities was the most significant predictor of non-work. Racial differences - especially in men's labour force participation rates - appeared to be due in large part to significant racial differences in disability rates. A higher proportion of Blacks and Hispanics than whites also reported that they were unemployed. Raising the Social Security eligibility age is likely to result in increased numbers of Disability Insurance (DI) claimants; the fiscal impact of such an increase needs to be examined. (RH)
ISSN: 08959420
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Poverty is the main threat facing older people worldwide. In developing countries, where older populations are growing fastest, older people are consistently and disproportionately among the poorest of the poor. HelpAge International (HAI) believes that tackling poverty among older people is both an issue of basic human rights and a critical next step in the fight to reduce global poverty. This paper summarises HAI's position, and outlines its agenda for action. (RH)
Price: FOC
From: HelpAge International, 67-74 Saffron Hill, London EC1N 8QX.

Poverty elimination and the empowerment of women; by Department for International Development (DFID). London: Department for International Development, 2000, 39 pp (Strategies for achieving the international development targets 2/9).
Following a series of summit meetings held by the United Nations (UN) and its specialised agencies, International Development Targets have been agreed by the entire UN membership. Women are twice as likely to live in poverty. The empowerment of women is therefore an essential precondition for the elimination of world poverty, which DFID's strategy aims to tackle. (RH)
ISBN: 186192299X
Price: FOC
From: DFID, 94 Victoria Street, London SW1E 5JL. Website: www.dfid.gov.uk

Following a series of summit meetings held by the United Nations (UN) and its specialised agencies, International Development Targets have been agreed by the entire UN membership. DFID's human rights approach to development means empowering people to take their own decisions. A rights perspective on poverty highlights three key points: poverty is about more than lack of income; equality matters; and governments have a duty to promote the rights of poor people. DFID has identified three operational principles
underpinning the integration of a rights perspective into development: participation, inclusion, and fulfilling obligation. (RH)

ISBN: 1861923007

Price: FOC

From: DFID, 94 Victoria Street, London SW1E 5JL. Website: www.dfid.gov.uk

The World Alliance of British Expatriate Pensioners (WABEP) recommends that the Social Security Select Committee recommend to the Secretary of State the removal of country of residence as a factor determining the amount of state pension paid. The submission points out that expatriate pensioners have their pensions "frozen", fixed for all time at the amount due when first qualifying for a pension, so without any uprating. Examples are given of cumulative pension losses of frozen pensioners in South Africa and Canada. This submission is being made on behalf of all British expatriate pensioners suffering discrimination and has been authorised by the British Australia Pensioners Association, the Canadian Alliance of British Pensioners, the British Pensioners Association (NZ) Inc (representing New Zealand), and the South African Alliance of British Pensioners (representing South Africa and Zimbabwe). (RH)

From: World Alliance of British Expatriate Pensioners, c/o Canadian Alliance of British Pensioners, 202-605 Royal York Road, Toronto M8Y 4G5, Canada.


These papers were presented at the CASE/LSE Housing Seminar on Social Exclusion and the Future of Cities on 8 July 1999. In both the UK and the US, people have been moving away from the inner cities to suburban developments, often leaving behind concentrations of poverty and decaying neighbourhoods. Anne Power's paper focuses on the British situation, where new ways must be found of looking at regeneration based on rebuilding urban neighbourhoods, key points being: limiting suburban land supply and creating higher density in depleted urban neighbourhoods; equalising incentives to recycle old buildings and used land rather than greenfield sites; improving public transport; managing neighbourhoods to encourage a social mix; and protecting green spaces. Wilson's paper, on the American situation, considers the rediscovery of "metropolitan solutions" as answers to the common problems of America's cities and suburbs. This rediscovery reflects recognition of competing requirements: a healthy urban core; awareness that pollution and traffic congestion both cross boundaries and are immune to local fixes; and the co-existence of persistent joblessness in inner city areas and labour shortages in the suburbs. (RH)

Price: FOC

From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.


This is the first in a new series of reports to meet the growing demand for statistics about social inequalities, poverty and social exclusion. The report draws on a variety of data sources and presents information using charts and tables as well as text. This report's theme is on poverty and social exclusion with chapters on associated factors: People and places; Income and wealth; Education, training and skills; and Work. Future reports will focus on particular groups within the general population, e.g. older people, as well as in-depth analyses of particular topics. It complements existing series - Households Below Average Incomes and Social Trends - but differs in its breadth of information, its focus on differences between population groups, and its style which is mainly descriptive. (KJ)

ISBN: 0116212691

Price: £30

From: The Stationery Office, PO Box 29, Norwich NR3 1GN.

Social security : [take-up by older people and the prevention of inequality]; by Gary Vaux.
Research Matters : a digest of research in the social services, no 9, April-October 2000, pp 18-20.
Local authorities, alongside colleagues in health and the voluntary sector, have a major role in reducing pensioner poverty. This review outlines recent research to demonstrate that helping pensioners claim what they are entitled to enables them to increase their income, improve their health, and reduce inequalities. (RH)
Trends in regional deprivation and mortality using the Longitudinal Study; by Alison Reid, Seeromanie Harding.


There is evidence of widening inequalities in health over the past decade in England and Wales, but little is known on whether these trends differ by area. This paper examines trends in regional mortality using a deprivation index based on individual characteristics, and the 1981 cohort of the Office of Population and Censuses and Surveys (OPCS) Longitudinal Study. Generally, mortality levels and the proportions classified as deprived were lowest in the south. In 1991-97, the death rate of men aged 26-64 classified as most deprived was more than twice that of the least deprived in six of the nine regions. The level of inequality in a region (as measured by the ratio of death rate as most deprived to that of the least deprived) was not highest in the high mortality regions or lowest in the low mortality regions. Though not always statistically significant, there was a consistent pattern of widening inequality and death rates between the 1980s and the 1990s in most of the regions among men and women of working ages and older men. The widening inequality in mortality was due to consistent declines in the death rates of those least deprived and little or no decline in the death rates of those most deprived. (RH)


The contribution made by American social scientists to the study of poverty in the past 25 years is examined in three parts. The first part concentrates on the measurement of poverty, and the fact that, despite increasingly important deficiencies, the US poverty line has remained unchanged. The second part traces the changes in emphasis in US writing about poverty. The final part considers the policy impact of American work on poverty policy beyond America. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

Work history and US elders' transitions into poverty; by Diane K McLaughlin, Leif Jensen.

Poverty risks among older people are shaped in critical ways by their work history, demographic characteristics, current marital status and residential context. Using 25 years of data from the US Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID), the authors combined past occupation and work history of older people and their spouses with information on current marital status and residence to estimate discrete time event history models of first transition into poverty after reaching age 55. Education, work history and pre-retirement wages contributed to men's and women's probability of becoming poor. Work history remained an important predictor of transitions into poverty, even after controlling for pre-retirement wages and accumulated capital. Living in a town of city was associated with a lower probability of making transitions into poverty. This residential difference was not appreciably attenuated in three of four sub-groups after measures of work history, pre-retirement wages, current life events and demographic characteristics were included in the models. (RH)

ISSN: 00169013

1999

Age, deprivation and rates of inguinal hernia surgery in men: is there inequity of access to healthcare?; by D Gwyn Seymour, Paul H Garthwaite.


Graphical analysis of hospital discharge data for men undergoing inguinal hernia surgery in Scotland in 1982-84, 1987-89 and 1992-94, guided by three hypotheses on urgency of surgery, age differences, and evidence of discordance between population prevalence of disease and rates of surgery were used in this study. Over the study period, there has been: a marked increase in the rate of elective hernia operations in the over 65s; a stable rate of non-elective operations in all age groups; a lower rate of elective surgery in patients from deprived areas than in patients from affluent areas. During the period studied, there has been decreasing inequity on the grounds of age, but persisting inequity on the grounds of deprivation. While these techniques cannot provide definitive answers about inequity of access, they can raise important questions, and might contribute to equity audit in patients of all ages. (RH)
A global demographic transition is under way, at the heart of which is the growth in numbers and proportion of older people, and the worldwide transition from high birth and death rates to low fertility and mortality. The far-reaching economic and social implications of global ageing are beginning to be recognised in both developed and developing countries. This paper describes the main features of the demographic transition and the areas of consequence for social development. It reviews the theory and practice of ageing and its relation to a wider development framework. The second section discusses key social and political issues facing the lives of older people: poverty and social exclusion; human rights; family and community; livelihoods and social and income security; and health and well-being. The paper concludes by highlighting policy implications and suggested actions that could be taken to ensure improvements to the conditions described. (RH)

The ageing and development report: poverty, independence and the world's older people; by Judith Randel, Tony German, Deborah Ewing (eds), HelpAge International. London: Earthscan, 1999, 16 pp

The ageing and development report: a summary: poverty, independence and the world's older people; by Judith Randel, Tony German, Deborah Ewing (eds), HelpAge International. London: Earthscan, 1999, 201 pp

The impact of social and economic development policies on older people in developing countries is reviewed. The report comprises: introductory chapters on ageing and development; the situation of older people in Latin America, India, Cambodia, Tanzania, Zimbabwe, and transitional economies of central and eastern Europe; a review of national policies on ageing in 46 countries; and general facts and figures on ageing. Individual and collective initiatives are suggested for five priority areas. First, the United Nations Principles for Older Persons should be given much greater global prominence. Second, national and international action to address the situation of older people needs to be based on an integrated approach within the context of broader social policy. Third, the profile of ageing and the policy issues it raises on the South need priority action. Fourth, policy makers need to acknowledge, measure and support the contributions of older people to their societies. Finally, policy making for older citizens should actively involve them in identifying key problems and their solutions. The experience of older people needs to be recognised as a major resource in the development process. (RH)

The ageing and development report: a summary: poverty, independence and the world's older people; by Judith Randel, Tony German, Deborah Ewing (eds), HelpAge International. London: Earthscan, 1999, 16 pp

"The ageing and development report" is the first extensive survey of the roles and needs of older people in developing countries. The report examines the major social and economic implications of the rapid growth in numbers of older people in Africa, Asia, the Americas, and eastern and central Europe. It covers the impact on economics, health systems, housing, working patterns and family relationships. The report draws on HelpAge International's 20 years of experience in more than 60 countries, to examine key themes including community involvement, family life, health and well-being, poverty and exclusion, gender, migration and economic security. This summary outlines the main report's contents, and focuses on some of the themes developed. (RH)


The rationale for area targeting and the growth of new area-based initiatives is explored. The author examines the geographical concentration and extent of deprivation, and whether there is a polarisation between areas. The evidence confirms that there is a clear rationale for area-based approaches; but it should not be assumed that these will be the most effective means to improve conditions in all cases. The evidence suggests that there should be a closer link between area-based approaches and national level main programmes, given the time-limited nature of the former, and the fact that they only reach a minority of all deprived people. The issues involved in identifying target areas are also reviewed, including the question of who decides and on what basis. Understanding the spatial distribution of deprivation is crucial, and there is an urgent need for better, more up-to-date statistical and other data relating to small geographical areas. (RH)

As part of the Government's strategy for tackling economic and social deprivation, a range of new action zones and area initiatives have been introduced. Gillian R Smith has examined their rationale, and assesses the lessons for targeting areas for special action in CASEpaper 25, Area-based initiatives: the rationale and options for area targeting. This CASEbrief summarises its content with regard to locations of area-based initiatives and the arguments for and against. Social and economic deprivation and poor environmental conditions are geographically concentrated and the gap may be widening. Explanations for the geographical concentration of labour market deprivation are outlined. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.


Childhood poverty and early parenthood are both high on the political agenda. The key new issue addressed in this research is to try to disentangle the relative importance of childhood poverty and of early motherhood as correlates of outcomes in later life. The data used for this study is from the National Child Development Study (NCDS), a longitudinal study of those born in the first week of March 1958, for whom a great deal of information was collected during childhood at ages 0, 7, 11, and 16, and on experiences in adulthood at ages 23 and 33. Results suggest that early parenthood for young women is likely to have more direct implications for lack of opportunity and choice than for young men. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.


Of central concern to social services departments (SSDs) over the past 20 years has been how to allocate or target resources to those most in need of services. This has sometimes resulted in the use of indexes of deprivation or health need (such as the Jarman index) for purposes for which they were not intended. The focus of this paper is on the identification of a valid and reliable model for allocating social services resources to older people in East Sussex. The model operationalises the Breadline Britain index of deprivation (Gordon and Forest, 1995) at District level, and combines the results with those obtained from operationalising a synthetic model of the levels of disability in the older population (Disability, age and social context: technical analysis of OPCS Survey of disability of the elderly in private residences as a basis for synthetic modelling, by L J Opit, Centre for Health Studies, University of Kent, 1992). It is argued that this model can be validly and reliably applied to other local authorities. (RH)

ISSN: 0264519X


Title III-C of the Older Americans Act funds the provision of daily meals and related nutrition services to over 60s in clubs or at home. Participants in the Title III-C Nutrition Program, age 60-103, were assessed for nutrient/energy intakes, relationship of income status to intakes, and comparison with data from the National Evaluation of the Elder Nutrition Program (ENP). 6% of the sample had adequate energy and nutrient intakes over a 3-day period. 53% were rated tenuous or marginal, and 41% sub-marginal or inadequate. The Title III-C midday meal provided 38%-44% of the average daily energy intake, and 33%-65% of the average intake of selected nutrients. Diets of men were better than those of women. Calcium and potassium were higher in diets of females above the poverty line than those below. Black women were most affected by poverty, with 92% below the poverty line. A trend was observed for higher intake of fatty components for both men and women in the
below-poverty than in above-poverty groups. DeKalb Community Council on Aging subjects had higher intakes of vitamin A than those in the ENP, but overall most nutrients were higher in both groups of ENP clients. (RH) ISSN: 10795006

Economic disadvantage and family change in Britain; by Susan McRae, Centre for Family and Household Research, Oxford Brookes University, Headington, Oxford: Oxford Brookes University, 1999, 40 pp (Centre for Family and Household Research Occasional paper 1).

Does family diversity necessarily mean family decline? This paper describes and analyses changes in British families and households at the end of the twentieth century, drawing in particular on the results of a programme of research dedicated to the investigation of population and household change. Changes in patterns of employment have contributed to growing inequalities. However, not all family or household change arises from, or results in, disadvantage, nor is it necessarily linked to economic change. The effects of changes in family life for older people reveal mixed results. While it is likely that changes such as divorce have led in some cases to poverty, living alone and social isolation, there is also evidence that family breakdown can also lead to stronger intergenerational ties and increased co-residence. An extended version of this paper will be published in "Changing Britain: families and households in the 1990s", edited by Susan McRae (OUP, 1999). (RH) ISBN: 0953544311

Price: £4.00
From: Centre for Family and Household Research, School of Social Sciences and Law, Oxford Brookes University, Gipsy Lane, Headington, Oxford OX3 0BP.

Estimating the proportion of Americans ever experiencing poverty during their elderly years; by Mark R Rank, Thomas A Hirschl.

This study estimates the age-specific and cumulative proportion of American adults who will experience poverty at some point during their old age. These life-span proportions represent a substantially different approach to understanding poverty than calculating either yearly cross-sectional rates or duration of poverty. Estimations are derived from a series of life tables from 25 years of data from the US Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID). Analyses indicate that 40% of older Americans will experience a year below the poverty line at some point between the ages of 60 and 90; and 48% of older Americans will experience poverty at the 125% level. The data revealed further that this life-span risk of poverty has remained relatively stable throughout the period of data collection (1968-1992). Finally, the likelihood of older Americans ever encountering a year below the poverty line increases dramatically for those who are black, not married, and/or who have less than 12 years of education. Despite perceptions to the contrary, the likelihood of impoverishment at some point in the later years of life remains a very real possibility. (RH) ISSN: 10795014


The ageing population in the US is growing to increasingly larger proportions, and the need for progressive mental health policy and services for older people is a function of the rapidly growing older population. Lack of attention to mental health needs of older people, particularly frail older people, is reflected in the dearth of education, literature, and services in this area. This study examined the influence of psychosocial constructs on well-being in a sample of 79 low-income, frail older persons. Statistical models indicated that several psychosocial constructs were significantly associated with well-being among the participants. Results have relevance for social work mental health service delivery and policy development for frail older people. (AKM) ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Financial strain, social relations, and psychological distress among older people: a cross-cultural analysis; by Kenneth F Ferraro, Ya-ping Su.

This article examines how financial strain and social relations may independently and jointly influence psychological distress among older people in four nations. Data for this study came from the 1983-1985 survey, Social and Health Aspects of Ageing in Fiji, Korea, Malaysia, and the Philippines (N=3,577), and tests summative and multiplicative models of the relationship between financial strain, social relations, and psychological distress. Financial strain is associated with higher levels of psychological distress in three of the four nations. Interactive models of the effects of financial strain and social relations on distress were uncovered
in three of the four nations, but the type of social relation influencing the strain-distress relationship varied. Subjective health and instrumental activities of daily living (IADLs) were significant predictors of psychological distress in all four nations. Findings suggest that although financial strain is quite likely to lead to psychological distress among older people, this can be mitigated, at least in part, by social relationships. Modernisation was not associated with higher psychological distress. (RH)

ISSN: 10795014

This research aims to assess the degree to which the recent growth in the rate of the Supplemental Security Income (SSI) usage is concentrated among recently arrived older immigrants or among earlier arrived immigrants who have "aged in place" and thus become eligible for benefits. The authors used data from the 1980 and 1990 US Census and the 1997 Current Population Survey (CPS), to examine whether the growth in the older non-citizen caseload during the 1980s and 1990s may be attributed to increases in rates of receipt among newly arrived older immigrants, to increases in rates of receipt among "settled" immigrants who have aged into categories that allow them to obtain SSI benefits, or to increases in the number of people in each of these groups. The major contribution to growth in the non-citizen older SSI caseload has been the significant increase in the rate of receipt among those who have lived in the US for more than 10 years (a smaller increase occurred among recent arrivals). This factor accounts for about half of the total growth in the caseload and cannot be explained by increases in poverty among non-citizens. The idea that SSI has acted as a magnet for poor older immigrants is not supported by these findings. (RH)
ISSN: 10795014

Housing and social exclusion; by Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF; ROOF. York: JRF, March/April 1999, 6 pp.
The adoption of the term "social exclusion" by policy makers presents a powerful challenge to social housing. Moreover, social exclusion has come to be closely associated with particular housing estates. This issue of "Foundations for Housing" outlines some of the research commissioned by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) exploring this theme. Peter Lee and Alan Murie examine the relationship between social exclusion and housing, analysing where the most deprived communities are to be found. Roger Burrows investigates the moves people make within and between different housing sectors, to find out why certain types of people end up where they do. Housing mobility is considered from another angle - that of the increase in vacancies in local authority housing stock - by Hal Pawson. Two other studies are concerned with social exclusion: the New Policy Institute provide a way of monitoring social exclusion, nationally, year by year; and Roger Burrows and David Rhodes add residents' views to the methodology for identifying disadvantaged communities. (RH)
From: JRF, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO3 6LP.

Income inequality and mortality in England; by Debbie Stanistreet, Alex Scott-Samuel, Mark A Bellis.
Despite the increasing evidence that income inequality causes reductions in life expectancy in developed countries, this relationship has not been explored in the UK, where income data are not routinely available. For this study, an ecological design was used which applies national income data to local mortality and occupational data. 1991 mortality and Census data on the 366 English local government districts and 1991 New Earnings Survey (NES) data for England were used, to determine the independent effect of income inequalities within English local authorities on the variation in all cause mortality between them. Subjects were all men and women recorded as economically active in the 1991 Census. Linear regression analyses were carried out between all cause, all ages standardised mortality ratios, income inequality indexes and mean income levels of the local government districts. Both income inequality and mean income were independently associated with mortality. It is likely that income inequality makes an independent contribution to life expectancy in England. This finding adds further to the international evidence supporting the potentially positive health impact of increasing the scale of redistributive fiscal policies. (RH)

Life as gift: spiritual narratives of elderly African-American women living in poverty; by Helen K Black.
The US research study, "Chronic poverty and the self in later life" studies the effects of long-term poverty on women aged over 70. 50 older African American women living in poverty were interviewed for the project. Using four representative case studies from the 50 respondents, this article explores how their spirituality
inform their ability to cope with poverty. A key theme emerging from the women’s narratives is that their relationship with God, perceived as personal, reciprocal, and empowering, allows them to take an active and positive stance in viewing and interpreting the circumstances of their life. Their spirituality imbues their hardship with meaning, engenders self-esteem, keeps despair at bay, and grants hope for rewards both in this life and the next. (RH)

**ISSN: 08904065**

**Linkage House: a case study highlighting the challenges and opportunities in linking housing and programs for older adults; by Judith L Howe.**

*Care Management Journals, vol 1, no 2, Spring 1999, pp 138-145.*

Linkage House, a building providing housing for lower income older people in East Harlem, New York, promotes independence and successful “aging in place” and is an example of partnership between housing and services. This article describes the principles guiding its development and design: the continuum of care, care co-ordination, “aging in place”, and shared housing. A partnership approach was also seen as the most effective way of developing housing in the area served. Criteria for housing of residents and the programmes offered are outlined, along with lessons learned and future developments. (RH)

**ISSN: 15210987**


This report provides updated figures for 50 indicators that between them portray the key features of poverty and social exclusion in Great Britain. The indicators (updated to 1998 or 1999, depending on data availability) show, among other things: the number of people on very low incomes (defined as less than 40% of average income) rose significantly between 1995 and 1998; the overall numbers of people with incomes below half of the national average remains steady at around 10.5 million people on the “before housing costs” measure, or around 4 million after housing costs; and health inequalities continue to worsen. This edition also contains a summary of government policy introduced since May 1997. A chapter on older people focuses four themes: economic circumstances (represented by no private income, and spending on “essentials”); vulnerability (represented by excess winter deaths, and limiting long-standing illness or disability); health and well-being (represented by anxiety); and access to services (represented by help from social services to live at home, and not having a telephone). (RH)

**Price: £16.95**

**From:** Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO30 6WP.


This document is a summary of “Opportunity for all - tackling poverty and social exclusion” (Cm 4445, TSO, September 1999), the Government's first annual report on the theme. The report sets out the problems faced and strategies for tackling them. These include policy priorities and key initiatives for identified groups such as pensioners. Key initiatives for older people are: pension reform; a new Minimum Income Guarantee; action to tackle fuel poverty; development of a National Service Framework for Older People; improving access to key services; tackling crime; action to improve access to cultural and leisure services; and an Inter-Ministerial Group on Older People. Progress on each is indicated; and further information is available from the Poverty and Social Exclusion Team at the Department of Social Security. (RH)

**Price: FOC**

**From:** Welfare Reform (Poverty), Freepost (HA4441), Hayes UB3 1BR. Tel: 020 8867 3201. Further information: Poverty and Social Exclusion Team, Department of Social Security, 1-11 John Adam Street,

Physical activity and its correlates among urban primary care patients aged 55 years or older; by Daniel O Clark.


Physical inactivity is a leading cause of death and disability, but very little is known about physical activity and its determinants among socially disadvantaged and medically vulnerable adults. The purpose of this study was to assess physical activity and its correlates, including measures of physical activity knowledge, perceived barriers, and self-efficacy, among socio-economically disadvantaged older adults. A stratified random sample of 1,088 patients aged 55 or older was selected from a US urban primary care centre serving a predominantly low-income population. 771 (71%) completed an interviewer-administered questionnaire. A physical activity instrument, developed specifically for the population being studied, showed an average of 65 minutes of physical activity per week. Scores on a true-false knowledge quiz were no better than expected by chance, and
over two-thirds reported symptom and perceived environmental barriers to physical activity. Lower self-efficacy and greater symptom and motivational barriers were found to be associated with less physical activity. Population-specific interventions may be required to improve rates of physical activity among socially disadvantaged and medically vulnerable adults. (RH)
ISSN: 10795014

Area-based policies have become a significant part of the Labour Government's approach to tackling social exclusion. This paper reviews the long-running debate about whether area-based policies can make a significant impact on poverty and social exclusion. There is a strong tradition of academic work that argues that this is a misguided strategy. The authors argue that recent work, both in the US and the UK, suggests that there may be causal factors at work which derive from area-based problems that suggest area-based solutions. However, too little is understood about what these factors are and how they might be addressed. Deeper local studies are required to tease out these effects. The authors describe how they selected 12 low income areas, and what they have learned about the spatial concentrations of poverty in the process. An appendix lists poverty wards by region and district. (RH)
Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

Poverty, social exclusion and social polarisation: the need to construct an international welfare state; by Peter Townsend, Social Policy Research Centre - SPRC, University of New South Wales.
There is an assumption that poverty can be diminished automatically through economic growth. However, international agencies and many governments agree that wealth and poverty will become more polarised in the next half-century, and that a different priority must be followed. The author argues that any resolution of this problem depends on connecting three concepts - poverty, social exclusion and social polarisation - and bringing them into sharper or more distinguishable focus. The following explanations are given for the process of polarisation: defective structural adjustment policies; the concentration of hierarchical power; privatisation; and the shortcomings of targeting and safety nets. The policies required to turn the situation around include reformulation of the measurement of poverty, social exclusion and unemployment, and an insistence on monitoring and fulfilling international agreements. What is really required amounts to an international welfare state: introduction of international company and taxation law, combined with strengthening social insurance, and more planning and investment in health and education. (RH)
ISSN: 10362835

Raising the poverty plateau: the impact of means-tested rebates from local authority charges on low income households; by Pete Alcock, Sarah Pearson.
The role of means-testing within social policy has become more important and more central in the 1990s. However, extensive reliance on means-testing brings with it the accompanying problems of unemployment and poverty traps. These have taken on more of the form of a poverty plateau, accentuated by a new savings trap. This article uses hypothetical calculations of benefit entitlement to explore the extent of the poverty plateau and its impact on the growing use by local authorities of means-tested rebates. Such rebates have been developed, because of a concern that the new charges being made for services might disadvantage poor local citizens. Drawing on work of one typical authority (Oldham Metropolitan Borough Council), this article reveals that these rebates do add significantly to the poverty plateau, and yet this is an issue which is little understood by both local and national policy planners. (RH)
ISSN: 00472794

The World Alliance of British Expatriate Pensioners is a coordinated group of organisations of British Expatriates which draws its expanding membership from present and future "frozen" pensioners in five major Commonwealth countries and more than twenty-five of the other countries around the world where UK state pensions are also frozen. Their single focus is on the ending of this benefit discrimination. Hence this response
to the Green Paper "Partnership in Pensions" takes the form of an open letter to members of the Pensions Green Paper Consultation Team at the Department of Social Security (DSS). The response also contains "the facts on frozen pensions" and a contacts list for each of the five major Commonwealth countries involved: Australia, Canada, New Zealand, South Africa, and Zimbabwe. (RH)


The White Paper "Saving lives: our healthier nation" was published on 6 July 1999, together with "Reducing health inequalities: an action report". These two documents set out the Government's strategy for health for the next 10 years, and bring an important focus to the promotion of health and the prevention of ill-health. This circular outlines key points, and action to be taken by health authorities and local authorities. (RH)

Price: FOC


The argument of this paper is that social exclusion is a phenomenon distinct from poverty and also distinct from economic inequality. There is an association between dispersion of incomes and social exclusion, but it is not a straightforward one. The significance of personal income for the capacity to share common institutions depends on the accessibility of these institutions to all on a free or heavily subsidized basis. However, in a society such as in the UK, to avoid social exclusion of a minority it is necessary for no-one to have less than half the median income; and that to avoid the social exclusion of the majority it is necessary for only a few to have more than three times the median income. The author concludes this study by querying the government's concern with social exclusion and yet it is indifferent to inequality: the two concepts must be closely connected, bearing in mind the market mechanism for distributing goods and services. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

Social participation and family welfare: the money and time cost of leisure; by Michael Bittman, Social Policy Research Centre - SPRC, University of New South Wales.


The concept of social exclusion has become the central organising concept in social policy research, especially in Europe. The term 'social exclusion' has displaced many of the terms formerly in use, such as 'inequality', 'deprivation' and 'poverty'. Social exclusion is a multi-dimensional concept embracing economic, social and political deprivations, that alerts us to the significance of social identity, culture, agency and ultimately, power relations. In contrast to some earlier research traditions, the perspective of social exclusion draws our attention to how people can be 'shut out of society' by their inability to participate in customary leisure activities. The ability to participate in leisure is the product of both access to leisure goods and services, and a sufficient quantity of leisure time. An analysis of the most recent Household Expenditure Survey shows that the consumption of leisure goods and services is powerfully determined by income. Consequently, low income can lead to exclusion from leisure participation is most powerfully determined by hours of employment, family responsibilities and gender. After controlling for working hours, household income has no significant effect on available leisure time. A leisure-time poverty line, based on half-median leisure time, is used to show which groups are most excluded from leisure by time constraints. The paper considers a range of policies to alleviate social exclusion from leisure participation. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 10372741

Social support and depression among low income elderly; by Joel Fischer, Cullen Hayashida.


Demographic, functional and social characteristics of residents living in a low-income housing complex for older people in Honolulu, Hawaii are explored. These variables and perceptions of social support were analysed for their effects on depression. The strongest predictor of depression was perceptions of social support. Findings are consistent with previous research which shows that support through family and friends is important to consider when older people experience health problems that lead to functional disability. (RH)
Socio-economic deprivation and the prevalence and prediction of depression in older community residents. The MRC-ALPHA study; by K C M Wilson, R Chen, S Taylor, C F M Mc Cracken (et al).

The Townsend index (TI) is a measure of social deprivation. It can be applied to postal districts and has been used in studies examining the ecological associations of mental illness. This study examined the utility of the TI in identifying older populations with a high prevalence and risk of developing depression. The study was carried out in the context of a cohort study of an age- and gender-stratified sample of 5222 community residents aged 65 years and over. Subjects were interviewed at intervals of 2 years. The relationships between Townsend score and psychiatric diagnoses (in particular, depression) were examined. Results revealed that high Townsend scores were associated with increased prevalence and incidence of depression and prevalence of organic psychiatric illness. The authors concluded that the TI can be used to prioritise psychiatric and primary care resources so as to cater for older populations likely to suffer from depression and organic psychiatric conditions.


The proposals in "A new contract for welfare: partnership in pension" (Cm 4179) are analysed, focusing on provisions for low paid workers and the potential of the new rules to guarantee a decent income in old age. The authors identify a number of design faults that could extend means-testing to many low paid workers. The paper models lifetime incomes for a range of hypothetical, low-income individuals and their partners on the Green Paper's proposals. It finds that the proposals add up to reinventing a new two-stage basic pension, with two features missing: an "adequate" level of payment and comprehensive entitlement. The authors argue that the proposals incorporate tightropes and tripwires. The tightrope is basic and secondary pensions so near to the means-tested minimum, that little is gained from a lifetime of work and contributions. Tripwires exist because common life events (e.g. periods of sickness, unemployment, and caring responsibilities) which disrupt basic and secondary pension entitlement are not covered by the proposals. The paper doubts the proposals' sustainability, the robustness of assumptions on which these are based, and the sensitivity of the low paid to fluctuations in the annuity market. (RH)


The impact of the transition from a planned to a market economy on living standards and welfare is examined for the five Republics of former Soviet Central Asia - Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan, along with the Republic of Azerbaijan. A broad definition of welfare is taken, and indicators of well-being include those reflecting the health and education of the population as well as economic measures of poverty and wealth. The picture that emerges is one of a regional population facing severe economic, physical and psycho-social stress. More than half of the population is now living in poverty. Not only have the disadvantages of the "old poor" - including pensioners - been exacerbated, but the economic dislocation of transition has also given rise to new groups of poor: families of workers "on leave without pay", the long-term unemployed, agricultural workers, young people in search of their first job, and refugees. A strategy is needed which should: increase employment opportunities; improve the social safety net; and protect the region's human capital. (RH)

Women and retirement; by Virginia E Richardson.

A feminist analysis of retirement is presented by questioning the applicability of traditional definitions and theories of retirement by retired women. The effects of marriage, caregiving and other family obligations on
women's retirement are examined within the context of salient social, psychological and economic factors. An empowerment-oriented perspective that considers interactions and connections between family and work roles, public and private and personal and political levels are recommended to alleviate the high poverty rates among older women, to promote parity among men and women during retirement, and to emancipate women from substantial involvement in unpaid work, specifically caregiving and housework. (RH)

ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

1998

Access to healthy foods: part I: Barriers to accessing healthy foods: differentials by gender, social class, income and mode of transport; by Martin Caraher, Paul Dixon, Tim Lang (et al).

Data from the Health Education Authority (HEA) 1993 Health and Lifestyles Survey (HLS) is used to examine issues of access to food, the influences people face when shopping for a healthy food basket, and barriers faced in access to a healthy diet. The main findings are that access to food is primarily determined by income, and this in turn is closely related to physical resources available to access healthy food. There is also a class bias: poor people have less access to a car, find it harder to get to out-of-town shopping centres, and thus are less able to carry and transport food in bulk. Most people shop in supermarkets, as they report that local shops provide limited choice and quality of food. In tackling food poverty and promoting healthy eating, health promotion practice needs to consider these structural issues, as opposed to relying on psycho-social models of education based on the provision of information and choice. (RH)

ISSN: 00178969

Access to healthy foods: part II: Food poverty and shopping deserts: what are the implications for health promotion policy and practice?; by Tim Lang, Martin Caraher.

Findings reported using the Health Education Authority (HEA) 1993 Health and Lifestyles Survey (HLS) are in line with a complex picture emerging from research on food behaviour. This article puts that study and wider literature into a public policy context. Two traditions of approaching food and health-related behaviour are discernible: one attempts to improve health through individual action, the other through social structures. The HLS, with data based on self-reporting, suggests that public policy on food and health should change direction. Food divisions in society are complex, but are associated with poor access, transport, confidence, low income, gender divisions, and different priorities. Concern about 'food deserts' - areas with poor food facilities - suggests that health promotion should rethink strategy. Health promoters should consider alliances with professions and interest in which they have hitherto seen little relevance. Rather than focusing only on alliances with the private sector, public agencies should consider working with town planners, environmental health bodies, and non-governmental organisations (NGOs). Access to food is too important to be monopolised by any one sector or group. (RH)

ISSN: 00178969

The Adopt a Granny scheme was set up by Help the Aged in 1974. The scheme encourages members of the general public to pledge an annual sum to sponsor an older person in a developing country. This is the newsletter of the scheme. (AKM)
ISSN: 13642146
From: Help the Aged, St James's Walk, London EC1R 0BE.

In 1998, Hungary embarked on a course of comprehensive pension reform. The reforms are likely to change the distribution of incomes of future generations. Poverty and income inequality among pensioners in Hungary before the introduction of pension reforms is analysed, for which data from the Panel Comparability Project (PACO) was used. The analysis indicates that the high cost of public pension provision in Hungary has as a consequence a relatively low incidence of poverty among pensioners (10% of such households). From a methodological point of view, the usefulness of bootstrapping techniques for carrying out statistical inference of poverty and inequality measures is demonstrated. This paper was first presented at the Phare-ACE Transition
Economics Summer Workshop for Young Researchers, organised by CEPR, and the research was undertaken with support from the European Union (EU) Phare ACE Programme 1996. (RH)

From: Centre for Economic Policy Research, 90-98 Goswell Road, London EC1V 7DB.

Ageing in the inner city: advocacy for the voiceless; by Brenda J Hill, Margaret L Basser.
This short article reports on the South Eastern Sydney Area Health Promotion Service’s Healthy Older People Program, which has begun a long-term multifaceted approach to improving the quality of life of disadvantaged older people in insecure accommodation. This work is based on qualitative research undertaken during needs assessment for a health promotion programme for older people, which takes account of their views and respects their autonomy. Advocacy for policy and environmental change is the principal strategy, working with local, State and Federal governments. The project is also examining issues such as pedestrian safety, access to fresh food, affordable housing, and health and welfare services. (RH)
ISSN: 07264240

The author offers a comparative, global perspective of inequalities in class, race and ethnicity, gender, and across age groups and generations. He examines images of old age and the responses of public policy. Whilst social security has been a main pillar of public policy in the US, there is great variation across other developed countries in how old-age support operates. However, advanced industrial countries all face an increase in their older populations, threatening the viability of old-age support systems; public pension systems and pension regimes are compared. Real or hypothetical case studies are given throughout, by way of illustrating the points being made. (RH)
ISBN: 0803990952
Price: £11.99
From: Sage Publications Ltd., 6 Bonhill Street, London EC2A 4PU.

Social and economic exclusion remains a harsh reality for many people in London in the 1990s. Through presenting key findings and highlighting major issues, this publication illustrates that problems of exclusion are not amenable to simple and single solutions. Recommendations are outlined which should be key to an anti-exclusion agenda for London involving all sectors, focusing on the following areas: discrimination; poverty; employment; childcare; fear of crime; transport; education; health; and housing. (AKM)
ISBN: 187258246X
Price: £4.95
From: LVSC, 356 Holloway Road, London N7 6PA.

This report sets out the steps towards a national strategy for tackling deprived neighbourhoods, for which it identifies five themes. It proposes 18 "action teams" which will tackle themes such as community self-help, shops, financial services, and information technology. (RH)
ISBN: 0101404522
Price: £9.50

Community living for destitute older Zimbabweans: institutional care with a human face; by R Mupedziswa.
Zimbabwe, like many other developing countries, has a relatively large number of destitute older people, lacking basic necessities such as shelter, food and clothing. Due to various reasons, including the lack of family assistance, it has become increasingly difficult to cater for this group of people. There is a shortage of residential care homes, and residential care has generally been viewed as being too expensive and not user-friendly. This paper describes the Melfort Farm Project, a pilot project on an "open" type of cooperative living for destitute older people, which was set up as an alternative to a conventional residential care home in 1979. The cooperative can accommodate 40 residents, both male and female. There is an emphasis on participation, both in decision making and in practical tasks, such as agricultural production and food preparation. (AKM)
ISSN: 10198016
Based on data from the 1982 Social Security New Beneficiary Survey (NBS), the 1991 New Beneficiary Follow-up (NBF), and Social Security administrative records, this study analysed determinants of American older people's Supplemental Security Income (SSI) participation, denied application, and non-application. In the analysis, SSI application is conceptualised as an outcome of a complex interaction among financial, sociodemographic, health, and informational factors, as well as those indicative of older people's subjective perception of need. The findings indeed confirmed that objective financial need does not automatically lead to SSI application. Sociodemographic and health-related factors mediating the objective financial need are identified, although the subjective perception of need and informational barriers requires further evaluation. Policy implications include continued dissemination of information about SSI and relaxation of the resource test to qualify more low-income older people. (RH)
ISSN: 08959420
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Defining poverty and identifying the poor: reflections on the Australian experience; by Peter Saunders, Social Policy Research Centre - SPRC, University of New South Wales.
This is a revised version of the Plenary Address to the Conference to Mark the Centenary of Seebohm Rowntree's First Study of Poverty in York, held at the University of York in March 1998. It provides an overview of the historical development poverty research in Australia, focusing on the impact of Seebohm Rowntree's first poverty study. It also reviews some of the recent Australian evidence on the extent of poverty, and summarises the debates generated by that research. Finally, the paper discusses several developments currently in progress in the area of poverty and living standards research. These include the Adequacy Project being run within Australia's Department of Social Security, the recent SPRC (Social Policy Research Centre) budget standards study, the Project on Poverty in Australia being organised by the Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia, and the proposed National Living Standards Survey being planned by the Australian Bureau of Statistics. (RH)
ISSN: 10372741

Economic insecurity; by Lars Osberg, Social Policy Research Centre - SPRC, University of New South Wales. 
'Economic insecurity' is rarely discussed in the professional economics literature, and has received little emphasis in recent policy-making in OECD (Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development) nations. This paper argues that economic insecurity should receive more attention, because it affects individual well-being, personal identity and labour market behaviour; and because the welfare state was largely motivated by a desire to decrease insecurity. The paper then examines trends in the economic implications of four sources of economic insecurity - illness, unemployment, 'widowhood', and old age - and discusses the differences between 'economic insecurity' and 'risk', before turning to a discussion of how best to measure economic insecurity. (RH)
ISSN: 10372741

Eligibility criteria for cash assistance for older and disabled people in Hungary: a model for countries in passage from a planned to a market economy; by Ruth Landau, David Guttmann, Katalin Talyigas.
The political and economic changes taking place in Central and Eastern European countries are being accompanied by profound social changes for which, in terms of personal well-being, older and disabled people pay the highest price. Having lost the security of a minimum standard of living, many are exposed to poverty in its broadest sense. The collapse of governmental arrangements to provide the minimum needs of this population has led to the establishment of non-governmental voluntary social agencies. Unfortunately, these are characterised by limited resources on the one hand, and lack of trained and skilled social work staff on the other. Based on the experience of the Hungarian Jewish Social Support Foundation, a non-governmental social agency, a model for eligibility criteria for cash assistance under these circumstances, taking vulnerability as a key concept, is suggested for the benefit and dignity of those most in need. (RH)
ISSN: 00453102
Emergency admissions of older people to hospital: a link with material deprivation; by Sylvia Bernard, Lucy K Smith.
In this study, the relationship between emergency medical admissions in Leicestershire, and age, sex, and material deprivation as measured by the Townsend deprivation score was examined. Data from the 1991 Census was used. The Trent Patient Information System gave the number of patients aged 65 and over admitted as medical emergencies to Leicestershire's acute and community hospitals at least once during October 1993-September 1994. There were 13,305 such admissions, 9.9% of over 65s. Unconditional logistic regression showed that the risk of emergency admission increased with age, and was also higher for men than for women; and the risk also increased with increasing deprivation for each age group, most notably in the 65-74 years age group. The increased risk of emergency medical admission to hospital, associated with residence in areas characterised as deprived by Census-based indicators, suggest there are enduring inequalities in health or health care among older people. Inequalities noted for all ages persist into old age, although in the `oldest' age groups, the effect is weaker. Material deprivation may also be a proxy for other factors, such as differences in social support and the type of care received. (RH)

The papers in this volume were originally presented at Section F of the British Association for the Advancement of Science (BAAS) at Leeds University in September 1997, for which the meeting's theme was 'Equality and opportunity'. Papers likely to be of interest concern the three-way relationship between social exclusion, poverty and unemployment; and the link between employment and social cohesion. Paying taxes is important in discharging our social obligations, as higher taxation is necessary to finance the creation of new opportunities and jobs in fields such as education and health. Other interest is in the use of research from a variety of sources. (RH)
Price: FOC
From: Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

This chapter explores the changes in sources, and levels, of income for older people in the last fifty years. It examines two key questions. First, have the changes in pension provision over the last fifty years been successful in achieving greater financial security in later life, or is Rowntree's 'poverty of old age' still with us? Second, how has the distribution of income in later life changed, and have inequalities narrowed as a consequence of greater financial security, or are they wider? The author concludes that whilst income security may have improved, there is still some way to go: in 1997, an estimated 3 million older people still live on or below the subsistence minimum.
ISBN: 1901097005
Price: £14.00
From: Central Books, 50 Freshwater Road, Chadwell Heath, Dagenham, RM8 1RX.

Financial strain, received support, anticipated support, and depressive symptoms in the People's Republic of China; by Neal Krause, Jersey Liang, Shengzu Gu.
Gerontological research on informal social support has mainly focused on received support. The aim of this study was to investigate the interface between financial strain, informal received economic support, informal anticipated financial support, and psychological distress in older people. Data provided by a large probability sample of older adults in the People's Republic of China revealed that the relationship between financial difficulty and psychological distress is stronger for older adults who receive more economic assistance. However, the relationship between financial problems and psychological distress was lower for older adults who believed that others would be ready to help in the future should the need arise. A detailed theoretical rationale is developed to explain these results. (AKM)
ISSN: 08827974
This paper uses microdata from the Luxembourg Income Study (LIS) to estimate and compare four dimensions of the well-being of older people in Taiwan and eight other countries: the United States (US), Japan, Australia, Poland, Finland, Germany, Hungary and Canada. Together, these nine countries cover a broad variety of economic experience, institutional development and cultural tradition which complicate the task of comparing them. The four dimensions studied are (relative) poverty, income distribution, relative economic status, and income composition. A key focus of the analysis and a significant feature of the results is the important role which living arrangements (and to a lesser extent, age and gender) play in determining the relative economic status of older people in each country. This issue is explored more thoroughly in Taiwan, where the (admittedly exploratory and preliminary) analysis illustrates how shared living arrangements (and hence shared housing costs) represent an important part of the overall safety net for older people. (RH) ISSN: 10372741

This article highlights the incidence of poverty amongst older people in Canada by documenting the poverty rates among women and men from seven different ethnic groups representing both White ethnic and visible minority populations (Chinese, Aboriginal, Ukrainian, Jewish, Black, Greek, and Italian ethnic ancestry). Special attention is placed on the incidence of poverty among older women; reasons for differential poverty rates among ethnic older women is discussed. An attempt is made to link these issues with an agenda for gerontological research, policy and practice, as well as the need for improved services for this population. (RH) ISSN: 07149808

The impact of the ageing population on social security policy in Singapore is examined. The adequacies of public policy responses - specifically the Public Assistance Program and the Central Provident Fund (CPF) - are explored. The Singapore government's strategy of minimal approach to social security is challenged. Poverty among older people is on the increase. Members from the working poor - a group that disproportionately consists of women and Malays - have inadequate retirement income protection, and are most likely to slip into poverty as they age. (RH) ISSN: 01693816

Indicators of exclusion; by Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF. Findings in Focus, October/November/December 1998, p 1.
The New Policy Institute has constructed the first set of indicators to present a wide view of poverty and social exclusion in Britain. The project's aim has been to demonstrate the feasibility of producing such a report, and to create a set of baseline indicators. The report - "Monitoring poverty and social exclusion: Labour's inheritance", by Catherine Howarth, Peter Kenway, Guy Palmer and Cathy Street (Joseph Rowntree Foundation - JRF) - presents 46 "key indicators". These show the numbers of people facing difficulties at various points in their lives. 30% of pensioners are in the bottom fifth of the income distribution, and 1.5 million live off the state
pension and benefits alone. The statistics presented mainly cover the period up to 1996 and early 1997, and thus describe the situation inherited by the Labour government. (RH)  
ISSN: 14621258

"Keener than any two-edged sword": three elderly Christian African-American women living in poverty interpret the "living word"; by Helen K Black.  
Fifty Christian older African-American women living in poverty were qualitatively interviewed for a research project with the title "Chronic poverty and the self in later life". Part of the study focused on the women's spiritual and religious beliefs, and the importance of these beliefs in the women's lives. Using three case studies from the 50 respondents, this article explores how each woman, in her unique interpretation of the Bible, found present meaning for a painful, impoverished past, enhanced her sense of self-esteem, and engendered hope for an impoverished future either in this life or the next. The major thesis is that the women created a personal hermeneutic (mode of interpretation) of scripture based on their life stories. Their interpretation of the Bible reflected a concrete relationship with a God who spoke to them at the juncture of their individuality. (RH)  
ISSN: 10502289

From: Haworth Document Delivery Center, The Haworth Press Inc., 10 Alice Street, Binghamton, NY 13904-1580, USA.

Last rights? funerals, poverty and social exclusion; by Mark Drakeford.  
This article considers the current state of help with funeral expenses in Britain. It argues that assistance has been progressively and deliberately eroded to the point where the famous `from the cradle to the grave' protection of the welfare state has been removed from increasing numbers of poor people. The article sets these developments within the context of the contemporary British funeral industry, with emphasis upon its treatment of less well-off consumers. The changing nature of social security provision for funeral provision is traced in detail, including the actions of the incoming 1997 Labour government. The public health role of local authorities in the case of burials is investigated, and it is concluded that such services are insufficiently robust to meet the new weight placed upon them. The article ends with a consideration of the impact which these different changes produce in the lives of individuals upon whom they have an effect. (AKM)  
ISSN: 00472794

Life expectancy variations in English local authorities: how widespread are the inequalities?; by Victor Kiri, Veena Raleigh.  
Life expectancy at birth in the 358 local authorities in England is examined in the context of socio-economic deprivation. The paper maps geographical patterns in life expectancy at local level, and provides a measure of the "pervasiveness" of inequality, i.e. the proportion of areas where longevity deviates from the norm. Gender differences, and age and gender specific trends in mortality are also examined in relation to deprivation. Analysis is based on data from the Office of National Statistics (ONS) up to 1996 inclusive. (RH)  
ISSN: 00179132

Local effects of new social-welfare policy on ageing in South Africa; by Robin L Oakley.  
New social welfare policy in South Africa purports to lessen racial inequalities in the distribution of state welfare for older citizens. In this study, the new policy is was analysed through an investigation of a coloured community (people of mixed ancestry) in Namaqualand in the Northern Cape Province, focusing on older people in a residential care home. Findings revealed that the new policy fails to consider poor older people who have few links with their family and/or community. It is suggested that the new policy, which invokes the concept of 'ubuntu' (the African ethos of caring and sharing) is only superficially different from past policy on state provision for older people. South Africans are required to provide financially for their retirement, despite evidence which shows that it is difficult for the majority to do so. Further research is called for to examine whether or not other communities experience similar effects of the new policy. (AKM)  
ISSN: 10198016

The New Policy Institute, with support from the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), is planning to produce a report, provisionally called 'Monitoring poverty and social exclusion', to gauge the extent to which government policies are succeeding or failing. This report gives examples of other indicator-based reports, and what the
proposed report will cover. Examples of indicators under consideration - aspects of poverty narrowly defined, correlated with poverty, or likely contributors towards poverty - are given. Comments are invited on the practicalities, availability of statistical data, and the possibility of international comparisons. (RH)

ISBN: 1902080025
Price: £5.00
From: New Policy Institute, 103 Premier House, 10 Greycoat Place, London SW1P 1SB.


This Green Paper sets out the framework for welfare reform, based on eight principles: helping and encouraging people of working age to work when they are able to; provision for retirement by the public and private sectors working in partnership; provision of high quality public welfare services; support for disabled people; support for families and children; attacking social exclusion and helping those in poverty; encouraging honesty and openness, rooting out fraud; and a system of delivering welfare that is flexible, efficient and easy to use. Each chapter sets out policy directions (including references to other consultation papers), and concludes with a range of 'success measures'. Chapter 4, New partnerships for welfare, outlines the thinking on pension provision. This consultation paper concludes by providing an impression of what the welfare state will be like in 2020, setting out values, mechanisms, sources of funding and success measures. The Welfare Reform Green Paper Consultation Team at the Department of Social Security (DSS) invites comments, which should reach them by 31 July 1998.

ISBN: 0101380526
Price: £11.50
From: The Stationery Office, Publications Centre, PO Box 276, London SW8 5DT. (Free summary version: Welfare Reform, Freepost (HA4441), Hayes UB3 1BR.


Gender inequality of pension income in European countries is examined, along with the likely impact of state welfare retrenchment on older women. Sources of cross-country variation in older women's pension disadvantage are considered, using a four-fold typology of European pension systems. Finally, the effect of recent and proposed retrenchment of public pensions on older women is assessed. (RH)

ISSN: 01635158


The economic status and problems of seniors, defined here as people aged 55 to 64 years, have been neglected, particularly those of women. Following a summary of government policy in Canada regarding income transfers, this paper reports on an analysis of data from the 1993 National Survey of Labour and Income Dynamics. Attention is given to relative poverty and financial dependence within households, as types of economic constraint. Both are higher among seniors than either the middle-aged or older people. Senior women are the most likely to be dependent. The implications of these findings for future fiscal policy are discussed. It is concluded that more attention in gerontology needs to be given to this age group. (AKM)

ISSN: 0144686X


The authors investigated whether poverty and unemployment increased the likelihood of onset of, or delayed recovery from episodes of common mental disorders, and tested whether these associations could be explained by greater subjective financial strain in people who were poor or unemployed. Participants aged 16-75 living in private households completed psychiatric assessments at interviews 12 months apart. Poverty and unemployment were associated with the maintenance but not onset of episodes of common mental disorders. Attention is given to relative poverty and financial dependence within households, as types of economic constraint. Both are higher among seniors than either the middle-aged or older people. Senior women are the most likely to be dependent. The implications of these findings for future fiscal policy are discussed. It is concluded that more attention in gerontology needs to be given to this age group. (RH)
Project CARE: a model for establishing neighborhood centers to increase access to services by low income minority elders; by Royda Crose, Mark Minear.
As a method to help low-income, frail older adults access services in the community, Project CARE (Community Action to Reach the Elderly) was developed as part of the US National Eldercare Campaign of the Administration on Aging. A description of the development, implementation and evaluation of the three year project is provided. The developmental process proceeded in three distinct phases, culminating in operation of two advocacy centres in African American neighbourhoods. Evaluation of the process and the outcomes was conducted through interviews with the project's administrators, volunteers and clients. Several themes emerged from these interviews which illustrate the success of the project. Project CARE serves as a model for other communities which have difficulties reaching frail older people in minority neighbourhoods. (RH)

Whilst the Citizen's Income Trust welcomes measures in the 1998 Budget to tackle the various poverty traps, it is concerned that social exclusion will persist if something is not done to help those unable to participate in the paid workforce. Although the Green Paper, 'New ambitions for our country: a new contract for welfare' recognises the problems associated with welfare reform and upholds the state pension, the Trust expresses concern at the 1998 Budget's lack of innovation with regard to poorer pensioners' incomes. The Trust advocates a Citizen's Income (CI) which would provide an unconditional, small but guaranteed tax-free (and non means-tested) income for all. (RH)

Rural-urban women's experience of symptoms of depression related to economic hardship; by Betty J Craft, David R Johnson, Suzanne T Ortega.
Research has demonstrated that women have more depressive symptoms than men, however, few studies have examined the rural-urban contrast in the experience of depressive symptoms in older women. The aim of this US study was to investigate the differences in the reports of depressive symptoms of women who live in rural and urban areas, and to examine the fit of patterns of depressive symptoms with explanations based on increased perception of economic stress for the individual and the family and available social support. Cross-sectional data were used from 623 women aged 55 years and over who were part of a randomly selected community-based sample. Theoretical perspectives included individual stress and community context as explanatory factors contributing to differences in the proportion of women who identify having had the experience of symptoms of depression. Results of the analysis using correlation and multiple regression supported the importance of perceptions of financial status. Community type and age were not related to the level of depressive symptoms reported by the women who were interviewed. (AKM)

Social crisis and individual growth: the long-term effects of the Great Depression; by Monika Ardelt.
The effects of the Great Depression on the social and psychological development of 81 white women and 39 white men from Berkeley, California, born around the turn of the century, was examined in this longitudinal study. Analyses showed that respondents who were classified as relatively wise in older age (in 1968-69) were as likely to experience economic hardship during the Great Depression as those considered low on wisdom in their later years. However, wise old men and women who suffered from economic deprivation during the Depression years became on average psychologically more healthy between 1930 and 1944. By contrast, psychological health scores of older people with low wisdom scores who went through similar Depression hardship experiences tended to decline during the same time period. Since wisdom and psychological health are empirically and theoretically related, these results add support to the claim that wisdom may be acquired through the successful resolution of crises and hardship. (AKM)
Universality or selectivity in income support to older people?: a comparative assessment of the issues; by Sheila Shaver.  
This article reviews the issues involved in policy choices with respect to universality and selectivity in income support to older people. It considers four questions: the practical meaning of universality and selectivity in the income support systems of various countries, the effectiveness of universal and selective arrangements in the alleviation of poverty among this group, the role of universal and selective arrangements in redistributing income among older people, and the relative generosity of universal and selective arrangements. The article draws on data from the 'second wave' of the Luxembourg Income Study for six countries: Australia, Germany, Norway, Sweden, the United Kingdom (UK), and the United States (US), concerning the incomes of older couples and single (non-married) women. It concludes that while selective income support arrangements achieve greater redistribution in favour of low income older people for the same expenditure than do universal ones, selective arrangements do not necessarily perform better in other respects, and, in particular, are associated with low levels of benefit income.  
ISSN: 00472794

Consumers may be vulnerable for two reasons. First, some may have greater difficulty than others in obtaining or assimilating the information needed to make decisions about which goods or services, if any, to buy. Second, they may be exposed to a greater loss of welfare than other consumers as a result of buying inappropriate goods or services, or of failing to buy something when it would be in their interests to do so. This paper determines the membership sizes of seven groups of consumers which are commonly assumed to be vulnerable in some respects, and to evaluate the extent to which these memberships overlap. Analysis of the 1994/95 General Household Survey (GHS) (from which the calculations were obtained) suggests that only 30.3% of the total population of Great Britain featured in none of the seven identified vulnerable groups. The seven groups are: older people; young people; the unemployed; those with a limiting, longstanding illness; those in low income households; members of ethnic minorities; and those with no formal educational qualification. Two other groups who may be vulnerable are also identified: households without telephones or cars; and households with certain tenure and accommodation types. (RH)  
Price: FOC  
From: Office of Fair Trading, PO Box 366, Hayes UB3 1XB.  
1997

1995 World Summit for Social Development and the Elderly; by Gerson David.  
This is a brief report on the Copenhagen Summit, and its three core themes: eradication of poverty; productive employment; and enhancing social integration.  
ISSN: 01634372  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Age and depression in the post-communist Czech Republic; by Joseph Hraba, Frederick O Lorenz, Zdenka Pechacova.  
In the United States (US) and western Europe, research has demonstrated that depression increases with older age. Three sources of stress are thought to account for this relationship: economic stress, poor health, and social isolation. The relationship between these sources of stress and depression may be direct or mediated by mastery. This study tested this pattern on a sample of 647 older women and 554 older men in the Czech Republic in 1994. Findings revealed that age was related to the three sources of stress and they were associated with depression. After controls for mastery, the effect of poor health on stress and depression remained strong for both women and men. The relationship between economic stress and depression also remained strong for men. However, it is older men's sense of deprivation relative to the communist past, rather than absolute economic hardship, that causes their depression. For women, the effect of economic hardship was mediated by mastery. Mastery also mediated the effect of social isolation on women's depression, but not for men. The authors conclude that the relation between age, economic stress, and depression in the Czech Republic may change in the future. (AKM)  
ISSN: 01640275
Age Concern pensions and income policy - discussion paper focusing on support for poorer pensioners; by Age Concern England - ACE. London: Age Concern England, March 1997, 7 pp (Briefings, Ref: 0797).
The general aims in income policy, and policy issues relating to the poverty/savings trap, capital limits and savings, housing costs, treatment of couples, and level of income support are outlined. The administration and take-up of income support and other benefits is discussed. Age Concern puts forward its own recommendations. It concludes that Government should accept that the large number of older people missing out on benefits is unacceptable. Better and appropriate information provision, matching of data held by different systems, and encouraging local initiatives are called for.

Price: FOC

From: Information Services Division, Age Concern England, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

Anticipated support, received support, and economic stress among older adults; by Neal Krause.
This study examined the interface between anticipated support, received support, recent economic stressors, and depressive symptoms in later life. A theoretical perspective was developed suggesting that received support exacerbates the effects of financial stress on depressive symptoms. However, this conceptual framework further specified that the noxious effects of economic stress are buffered or offset by anticipated support. Data from a US nationwide survey of older people provided empirical support for both hypotheses. (RH)

ISSN: 10795014

Ask older women: are the elderly better off?; by James H Schulz.
Statements in the media and by politicians in the United States (US) about older people being economically better off than other age groups have appeared over the past two decades. This brief commentary discusses the consequences of misinformation about poverty and older people, focusing in particular on the economic situation of older women. (AKM)

ISSN: 08959420

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

As with the authors' previous 1987 publication, 'The growing divide', this book chronicles the processes of social exclusion since 1979, the growth in poverty and inequality, a regressive tax regime, and social security changes over the period. The authors examine how social exclusion is compounded by gender and race, and how poor people have fared worst from Conservative policies on education, housing, health and unemployment. They make suggestions for a more effective social security system, arguing that Britain can afford a decent welfare state.

ISBN: 0946744912

Price: £9.95

From: CPAG Ltd., 1-5 Bath Street, London. EC1V 9PY.

Composition of the home care service package: predictors of type, volume, and mix of services provided to poor and frail older people; by Sadhna Diwan, Cathie Berger, Edith Kelley Manns.
There is little information available about the composition of home care services provided to older people by Medicaid waiver programmes in the United States (US). This study of 270 poor and frail older persons in such a programme examined the type of service (health or social), volume, and the mix or combinations of services provided. Findings showed that the most frequently prescribed service combinations were: nursing, home health and home help; home help only; and nurse only. Across the service combinations, living alone increased the odds of receiving health services such as a home health aide. (AKM)

ISSN: 00169013

Effects of a health promotion program on sustaining health behaviors in older adults; by Patrick J Fox, Wendy Breuer, Janice A Wright.
Controversy exists regarding the optimal way of providing health promotional education to older people. The effectiveness of individualised assessment and counselling coupled with a written health plan was examined in a study of 237 ethnically diverse and predominantly low income Americans aged 60 and over, and participating for the first time in a health promotion programme in rural and urban health clinics. All participants received a
standardised assessment including health history, nutrition assessment, and limited physical examination from a public health nurse. Those in the treatment group received a written personal health plan and individualised health counselling to support implementation of the plan. Both groups were interviewed after one year. 17 preventive services and health behaviours were evaluated. There were no statistically significant differences between the two groups at the beginning of the study. The authors found that the treatment group which received a personal health plan and counselling completed significantly more preventive referrals and health behaviour changes, confirming the value of such prevention measures. (RH)

ISSN: 07493797

The escape from poverty among rural and urban elders; by Leif Jensen, Diane K McLaughlin.
This study explored the prevalence and nature of exits from poverty among poor older people in the United States (US), with special attention to rural-urban differences in this regard. Analysing twenty years of data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics, the study found that 40% of poor older people leave poverty after one year. However, descriptive data suggests that many of these exits resulted from small increases in income that merely nudged older people over the poverty line. Rural older people were less likely to exit poverty than their urban counterparts, and this disadvantage widened when statistical controls were applied in multivariate models. (AKM)
ISSN: 00169013

Health inequalities: relative or absolute material standards?; by Richard G Wilkinson.
This is the first in a series of eight articles examining factors that affect the relation between deprivation and health. It examines some reasons for a belief that fewer disparities in income gives rise to generally better health. During the 1980s income differences widened more rapidly in Britain than in other countries, so that almost a quarter of the population now lives in relative poverty.
ISSN: 09598138

The first code of banking practice came into effect in 1992, and this report outlines its development. It concludes that the code is not working, and local bank branches need more guidance and training to meet its provisions, if they are to deal sympathetically and positively with people in financial difficulty. Banks have a conflict of interest in their roles of creditor and service provider, often to the detriment of customers. The report examines banks' debt and money advice, considers their business practices, and the ways in which information technology, closures of local branches and the end of personal banking have contributed to increased indebtedness. The policies of 20 banks as regards bouncing cheques, arrears, and advice and information provision are examined. These findings are contrasted with CAB (citizens' advice bureaux) advisers' and clients' experiences. The report makes recommendations designed to help banks meet the provisions in the 1997 code of practice, which are directed at the government, the British Bankers' Association, the banks themselves, and the Independent Review Body. (RH)
ISBN: 1899581316
Price: £14.00
From: National Consumer Council, 20 Grosvenor Gardens, London SW1HW 0DH.

The invisible poor: Canada's retired widows; by Lynn McDonald.
The purpose of this research is to examine what factors influence the economic circumstances of Canadian widowed women who were in the labour force at some time in their lives. Using the Survey of Aging and Independence, widows are compared to the married, separated, divorced and the ever single who have retired. Widows above and below Statistics Canada Low Income Cut-Off (LICO) are also compared. Models predicting who falls below the LICO are estimated for all women and for widows. The findings indicate that 49% of the widows live below the LICO. Factors associated with living below the poverty line include widowhood, a smaller household, lower levels of education and an occupation at the bottom of the occupational hierarchy. Sources of income that would enhance the likelihood of being above the poverty line, such as RRSPs (registered retirement savings plans), investments and a job-related pension, are not common amongst these women, despite their previous attachment to the labour force. (RH)
ISSN: 07149808
Life expectancy in England: variations and trends by gender, health authority, and level of deprivation; by Veena Soni Raleigh, Victor A Kiri.
Variations and trends in life expectancy in 105 English district health authorities (DHAs) were investigated in relation to rank, gender, and to Jarman deprivation category score. Mortality data for English district health authorities from 1984 to 1994, compiled by the Office for National Statistics (ONS, previously the Office of Population Censuses and Surveys, OPCS), were assessed conventionally and using life table techniques. Results indicate that differences in life expectancy had widened over the decade and prosperous areas with the greatest longevity had seen the largest gains. In most deprived areas, improvements in life expectancy were negligible. The greatest gender differences in life expectancy were also seen in deprived areas. (RH)
ISSN: 0143005X

Differences in the amounts which people living in different parts of the country have to pay for basic services are significant and seem to be widening, according to the authors' main report (Local living costs; Policy Studies Institute). They examined available evidence on local variations in the costs of housing, council tax, water and electricity, and in some discretionary charges which certain groups of people also have to pay (e.g. meals-on-wheels and home care). The overall geographical variation in costs/charges, the effects on different types of low-income households, and the policy implications are outlined.
ISSN: 09583815
From: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO3 6LP.

This book begins with a detailed analysis of economic welfare for older people in all regions of the developing world. The relationship between the public and private sector in social security systems, and the potential role of new social movements and non-governmental organisations are identified as key issues. These themes are applied to case studies of shanty towns in Buenos Aires, and to ageing and poverty in Argentina generally.
ISBN: 0333682866
Price: £50.00
From: Macmillan distribution Ltd, Houndmills, Basingstoke, Hants RG21 6XS.

Perceived income adequacy among older adults: issues of conceptualization and measurement, with analysis of data; by Lawrence E Hazelrigg, Melissa A Hardy.
This article develops a conceptual mapping of processes involved in judgments in income adequacy, and then tests a number of derived hypotheses with data from a probability sample of older adults. Results indicate that relative standing, as well as health status, household size, and level of income have independent effects on judgments of income adequacy; that income is endogenous to the judgment process; that effects of demographic variables and labour supply are sensitive to that endogeneity; and that as older adults age, they tend to discount needs relative to available income. Even under conditions of poverty, there is a strong bias toward positive judgments of adequacy.
ISSN: 01640275

Theorists maintain that US Social Security Board (SSB) bureaucrats managed the evolution of public welfare. Institutional politics theory more readily accepts the influence of political interest groups. SSB archival records offer an opportunity to contrast these models and explore the early measurement of old age dependency. In reports designed to protect the 1935 Social Security Act, SSB staff exaggerated the extent of dependency among older people. Board statistics clearly showed that children were more impoverished than older people. SSB leadership did not repudiate prior estimates, and they accepted rising transfers to older people, largely because of the political power of interest groups interested in flat-rate pensions. While bureaucrats attempted to control events, an institutional politics approach better explains both the pivotal role of other, political actors and solidification of the view that all older people needed state assistance. (RH)
ISSN: 10795014
Poverty and social exclusion; by Tony Maltby, Alan Walker.
Poverty and social exclusion prevent British senior citizens and those in the European Union (EU) as a whole, to fully participate in their own societies. The authors argue that adequate income, employment opportunities, more influence on community care and imaginative crime prevention schemes are all needed. (RH)
ISSN: 13663666

Poverty in the UK: a comparison with nineteen other countries; by Jonathan Bradshaw, Jun-Rong Chen.
Comparative data from named national surveys of 20 countries for 1990 indicate that inequalities in the UK have risen faster than any other OECD country except for New Zealand. This article explains the impact of direct taxes and social security benefits on poverty, and how different countries try to reduce poverty. The composition and characteristics of poor households for the 20 countries, the sensitivity of the poverty threshold, comparisons of inequality, and trends in poverty and inequality from 1979 to 1991 are examined. The UK is noted as having comparatively high poverty rates among older people, lone parents, and families with children. Poverty and inequality are also relatively worse after the impact of direct taxes and benefits in the UK, which suggests that social and fiscal policies do little to protect the poor against the impact of market and other external forces. The analysis reinforces the Joseph Rowntree Foundation's Inquiry into income and wealth (JRF, 1995) that the UK became more unequal than other countries during the 1980s. (RH)

Poverty, chronic stress, ethnicity and psychological distress among elderly Hispanics; by Thanh V Tran, Surjit S Dhooper.
This study examined the relationship between chronic stress and psychological distress among a US national sample of poor and non-poor older Hispanics, aged 65 and over, belonging to three major ethnic groups: Cubans, Mexicans, and Puerto Ricans. Results show that poverty status and ethnicity influence the relationships between chronic stress and psychological distress. For example, financial stress had a significant relationship with psychological distress for non-poor Cubans, but not for the other two ethnic groups. Social stress was associated with psychological distress in all three ethnic groups, but the association was strongest among poor Puerto Ricans. Family/personal stress was associated with more psychological distress among poor and non-poor Cubans, poor Mexicans, and non-poor Puerto Ricans. Poverty and ethnicity also influenced the relationship between gender, marital status and health status and psychological distress. Implications of the study findings for future research and social work practice are discussed.
ISSN: 01634372
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

The price of poverty: mental health and gender; by Mary Buck.
This article arose from questions raised in the course of a study on poverty and health in an inner city area of Plymouth. It questions the values of mental health targets set out in 'The health of the nation', which appears not to acknowledge social variables such as poverty and unemployment as important influences on mental health and ill health. The article examines definitions of mental ill health, and the way in which literature on poverty differently interprets men's and women's experiences. The author concludes that the relationship between poverty, gender and mental health is a complex and under-researched area.
ISSN: 02610183

Public alms solicitation among the Yoruba elderly in Nigeria; by Funmi Togonu-Bickersteth, E O Akinnawo, O S Akinyele (et al).
This paper reports on a pilot study of 108 Yoruba older persons engaged in begging in three major towns in south-western Nigeria. Data were collected through taped in-depth interviews with the subject on or near the locations in which they were begging. The aim of the study was to understand the circumstances which led to this choice of occupation. In particular, the extent of the subjects’ social embeddedness in their communities, their reasons for begging and their perceptions of the advantages and disadvantages of this means of livelihood were explored. Findings showed that the majority of older beggars were those who for personal and health-related reasons fell through the informal traditional social safety net and for whom society provides no formal alternative. These findings are used to draw attention to the increasing frailty of the extended family system in coping with demands brought by older age in an increasingly urbanised and heterogeneous Nigerian society.
ISSN: 10198016
Savings and investments for low-income consumers: a report by the National Consumer Council; by Jane Vass, National Consumer Council - NCC. London: National Consumer Council - NCC, 1997, 68 pp. This report examines how well the financial services market provides saving and investment products for those on low or irregular incomes - the choices available, their suitability and value for money. It also discusses how competition in the financial services market, the tax and benefit rules, and the regulation of financial services affect accessibility and value for money. Consumer access and choice are affected by bank, building society and local post office closures, and the low returns from small savings. The report concludes with a number of priority recommendations addressed to the financial services industry, their regulatory bodies and to government, which would give a better deal to those who wish to put by small sums of money and to see their savings grow.

ISBN: 1899581855
Price: £12.00
From: Publications Department, National Consumer Council, 20 Grosvenor Gardens, London SW1W 0DH.

Self concepts of low income older women: not old or poor, but fortunate and blessed; by Amanda Smith Barusch. International Journal of Aging and Human Development, vol 44, no 4, 1997, pp 269-282. This article examines the extent to which low-income older women define themselves in stigmatising terms, then explores the strategies they use to preserve a positive sense of self. Instead of considering themselves "old" or "poor", the sixty-two women interviewed defined themselves as "fortunate" and/or "blessed". The author concludes that the ability to see oneself as fortunate may be a significant component of successful ageing. (AKM)

ISSN: 00914150

Socioeconomic deprivation, ethnicity, and stroke mortality in Greater London and south east England; by Ravi Maheswaran, Paul Elliott, David P Strachan. Journal of Epidemiology and Community Health, vol 51, 1997, pp 127-131. Geographical variation in stroke mortality for Greater London was compared with the surrounding South East Region for those aged 45 and over. There was a clear association between deprivation and raised mortality from stroke in younger people, but the magnitude of this association diminished with age. Higher levels of deprivation, in conjunction with ethnicity, largely accounted for higher stroke mortality rates for middle aged people in Greater London compared with the surrounding South East Region. These factors do not explain the relatively lower stroke mortality among older Londoners. Factors associated with socioeconomic deprivation and ethnicity - including smoking, diet, and access to effective health care - need to tackled to reduce stroke mortality in London. (RH)

ISSN: 0143005X

A study of aged population and associated health risks in rural India; by K N S Yadava, Surendar S Yadava, Dhirendra K Vajpeyi. International Journal of Aging and Human Development, vol 44, no 4, 1997, pp 293-316. The prevalence of age-related diseases in different demographic and socioeconomic groups in rural India is examined in this article. The study is based on a sample of 267 older persons in the rural areas of the Varanasi district of Uttar Pradesh, a northern province of India. Various socio-behavioural factors were found to play a significant role in determining the health conditions of older people. In addition, illiteracy and poverty were found to have their own impact on health during ageing. It was also noted that due to adverse familial relationships, many stress-related disorders occur which may result in the poor health of older people. Demands for old age pensions were made by most of the older persons in the sample. (AKM)

ISSN: 00914150

Urbanization, ageing and migration: some evidence from African settlements in Cape Town; by A Sagner. Southern African Journal of Gerontology, vol 6, no 2, October 1997, pp 13-19. This paper is based on secondary analysis of data from the 1995 Western Cape Community Housing Trust (WCCHT) study on the demographic and socioeconomic dynamics of the African population in the Metropolitan Cape Town area. The sample of 807 households included 113 households with older people. Statistical information on household composition, housing and infrastructure, standard of living, household economy, migration and mobility, community integration and perceived quality of life are drawn together for younger and older households. The analysis shows that the often reported poverty of older African households is not simply due to their predominantly rural character. Compared to their younger urban counterparts, older households in Metropolitan Cape Town were found to be significantly economically disadvantaged, partly due to the fact that their pensions are used to support their extended families. Older people have participated in the
recent mobility upsurge, albeit on a smaller scale than younger people. In addition, older people appear to be part of an integrated urban/rural nexus, which needs to be researched further.

The utility of the Center for Epidemiological Studies Depression Scale in older primary care patients; by P A Areán, J Miranda.
Aging & Mental Health, vol 1, no 1, February 1997, pp 47-56.
Screening instruments such as the Center for Epidemiological Studies Depression Scale (CES-D) have been suggested to increase general practitioners’ recognition of geriatric depression. While the CES-D has been found to be a reliable instrument in medical settings and in older adults, the utility of CES-D and similar instruments has not been tested on older medical patients from different ethnic groups. The authors analysed the reliability and item functions of CES-D in a low-income, ethnically diverse population. The results indicate that the CES-D has good internal consistency as a scale, but at the item level the scale does not function similarly across age and ethnic groups.
ISSN: 10198016

Wealth inequality among older Americans; by James P Smith.
Using the AHEAD study (Asset and Health Dynamics Among the Oldest Old), this article examines the wealth distribution among American households with a member at least 70 years old. Household wealth is quite unevenly distributed among older American households. Those household in the top 10th percentile of the wealth distribution have 2,500 times as much wealth as those in the lowest 10th percentile. This sharp disparity relative to income distribution is the dominant reason why older minority ethnic households have accumulated so little wealth, compared to white households. Wealth varies by a factor of seven to one, when both spouses are in poor health, compared to when they say they are in excellent health. Finally AHEAD data on bequest intentions suggest a bifurcated bequest motive. Most older households plan to bequeath a modest financial inheritance, but about a quarter expect to leave inheritances worth $100,000 or more. (RH)
ISSN: 13607863

From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Weight, skinfolds and circumference characteristics of poor elderly people in Mumbai, India; by M C Manandhar, P S Anklesaria, S J Ismail.
The anthropometric characteristics of 1,335 people (545 men, 790 women) of low socio-economic classes aged 50-97 (mean age 60) living in slums and tenement blocks in central Mumbai (Bombay) are described. Descriptive statistics for weight, mid-upper arm and calf circumferences, and biceps, triceps, subscapular and supra-iliac skinfolds are presented. Subjects were much lighter, thinner and had smaller circumferences than their age- and sex-matched American counterparts, but were similar to nationally representative Indian slum groups, as well as other Asian groups. Men were significantly heavier than women and had larger circumferences, whereas women had significantly fatter skinfolds. Age was significantly but non-linearly related to all variables in women, but only to mid-upper arm and calf circumference in men: there was a marked step effect with the age cut-off 70 years. Overall prevalence of oedema was 2.8%. In the whole sample, men were significantly older than women, probably because men are more likely to be out working. Discussion focuses on practical issues of taking anthropometric measurements in older people living in the community, reliability, and non-participant bias. (RH)

1996

Aggregating poor and near-poor elderly under different resource definitions; by Michael S Rendall.
This study investigates how accounting for assets and non-cash transfers as well as cash income for current consumption affects the measurement of poverty. It uses the Foster, Greer, Thorbecke (FGT) poverty index to analyse the prevalence and intensity of poverty among older people, as estimated in the 1984 Survey of Income and Program Participation data. Adding the annuity value of assets removes many older people from the ranks of the poor and near-poor, while adding non-cash transfers moves many older people from poverty into near-poverty. Their combined effect reinforces a high-prevalence, low-intensity characterisation of poverty. Large total poverty reduction effects are missed by income-only resource definition, and large poverty-intensity reduction effects are missed by prevalence-only aggregation.

Medicaid stands alone as the only safety net for long-term care and makes acute care accessible for low-income older people. What would be the effects of proposals to restructure the programme?


This report, sponsored by the Peabody Trust, is an analysis of the major factors indicating major levels of poverty and social exclusion - as measured by low income, unemployment, health, housing and homelessness, and crime and drugs. With extensive use made of statistical tables, graphs and pie charts, it describes areas of deprivation throughout the capital, mapping these at both borough and ward level. Methods of composite measurement of poverty (deprivation indices) are examined.


In Botswana, social change, especially the migration of working age adults and a growing emphasis on materialism, has devalued the social status of older people. Within a setting of generalised poverty, older people also have a unique age-induced form of destitution - the gerontic deprivation trap. In particular, older men without employment and older women with limited resources are regarded as "children", and perceived as unable to make valid contributions to family and society. This article describes the development of a self-help programme to empower older people, which was based on tradition, culture, and the needs of improved nutrition, health care and outcome. Although the needs of men and women varied, the outcome of empowerment to lessen gerontic deprivation was equal. Status and worth within the household and community increased as older people became contributing members of society.


Policies for the ageing usually cover four main areas: economic, health, housing and social services. All these supplement basic family functions, and the role of the community. This article mainly concerns the situation in developing countries, and how the marginal situation of those in poverty might be alleviated. (RH)


The theme of exclusion came to the forefront of French political life in 1995. The author proposes to demonstrate how there has been a gradual change in public perception of the difficulties facing a number of citizens who have been driven to the outer edges of society. The 'risk of exclusion' results from two phenomena which combine and reinforce each other: the risk of being kept out of the labour market and of employment; and the risk of seeing one's network of social relations and primary integration being broken up because basic social links, of which the family is the most important, disintegrate - also referred to as 'relational vulnerability'. (RH)


Although many health, social physical, housing, financial, legal, recreational, and transport services are available for low-income older people in the US, a survey of agencies revealed relatively low usage by the over 60s. As part of Project C.A.R.E. (Community Action to Reach the Elderly), funded by the Administration on Aging, volunteers were recruited to assist older neighbours in using these services. These 'volunteers', trained as 'information specialists', have provided qualitative information on a variety of barriers - some of which have not been adequately described in the literature - that low-income older people encounter. This paper describes the process of training volunteers, and outlines the specific barriers that have been uncovered in a mid-sized, Midwest community. Implications and recommendations for service provider agencies are discussed.

From their work in Africa, the authors view the preservation of the economic and social productivity of older people, especially older women, as being the key to economic independence. Policy makers need to start thinking in terms of how to extend the economic life of the individual; and the authors describe case studies of informal systems of credit provision and trading in Ghana which achieve this aim. (RH)

Knowledge, perceived risks, and self medication practices of the low income elderly; by Nawarut Charupatanapong.


This US study assessed older people's general knowledge of non-prescription drugs, measured their risk perceptions of self-medication practices, and evaluated the subjects' ability to practice self-medication safely. A face-to-face interview was conducted with 244 older people at 17 senior centres. Only one group of over-the-counter (OTC) medications (laxatives) was the focus of this study. Overall, low income older people's ability to practice self-medication was low. White older people or those who were highly educated or had previous self-treatment experience were found to practice self-medication more safely than Asian older people or those who were less educated or had no self-treating experience. Finally, knowledge of the drug expiry date was the best predictor of the low-income subjects' ability to practice self-medication safely. (AKM)


This report follows on from the Joseph Rowntree Foundation's Inquiry into Income and Wealth. It provides a detailed picture of the lives of people living on low incomes, and suggests how social, economic and policy changes could improve the lives of people in low-income households.

ISBN: 1899987177
Price: £9.50
From: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO3 6LP.


The Low Income Project Team (LIPT) was set up by the Nutrition Task Force because it was recognised that people on low incomes may experience particular difficulties in constructing a healthy and varied diet in line with the 'Health of the nation' guidelines. This report describes such problems and identifies the main policy issues. It outlines food projects, and examines their limitations and opportunities. Proposals are made for setting up a network and database, with recommendations for evaluation of projects. A strategic plan identifies key players who can tackle constraints on food access and preparation; and describes practices and policies which aim to improve nutritional health in low income households.

Price: FOC
From: Department of Health, PO Box 410, Wetherby LS23 7LN.

Managed care for real people: consequences of political and financial government decisions: selected article from PRIDE Institute's 14th Annual Conference of October 12, 1995, "Society's abandonment of the frail elderly: true or false?"; by Janet Varon.


Managed care in the US is seen as a way of controlling costs, but if carefully designed, can result in better co-ordination of care for a patient. The cost savings accompanying a switch to managed care may make it possible to preserve health coverage for more people in vulnerable groups. This paper outlines ways of safeguarding patients' interests, and of ensuring quality and access to care. (RH)
Means-testing the unemployed in Britain, France and Germany; by Martin Evans, Suntory and Toyota International Centres for Economics and Related Disciplines - STICERD, London School of Economics and Political Science. London: STICERD, 1996, 53 pp (Discussion Paper WSP/117). This paper - part of work supported by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) - examines and compares the provisions for income maintenance during unemployment in Britain, France and Germany. It highlights the different extent of means-tested coverage and its relationship to social insurance. The rules for social insurance benefits and assistance for the unemployed are compared, and the transition from unemployment into work is examined. The effect of working on net disposable income is compared for the different means-tested schemes, and the resulting poverty trap profiles are compared. The British policy debate on incentives and work is examined, using evidence gained from the comparative modelling.

Price: FOC
From: Johanna Ruff, STICERD, Room R415, LSE, Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE.

On the margins; by Samantha Sherratt.
Examines why minority ethnic older people are particularly likely to be living on very low incomes.
ISSN: 02684543

The author explains the seriousness of the problem of growing poverty and widening social inequality in Britain, and the need for more concerted national and international action to halt the process. He quotes from independent and official sources to indicate the trend poverty has taken since the 1980s. He also reminds us that poverty not only depends on income, but also access to services.
ISBN: 1898001294
Price: £7.95
From: Lemos and Crane, 20 Pond Square, London N6 6BA.

Provides a comprehensive assessment of poverty in the UK, makes comparisons with other European countries, examines the extent of income and regional inequalities, and explores how different groups in society experience poverty, including older people.
ISBN: 0946744491
Price: £7.95
From: CPAG, 1-5 Bath Street, London ECIV 9BY.

Poverty and deprivation in the United Kingdom; by Jonathan Bradshaw, Social Services Research Group (SSRGG).
This paper focuses on the growing problem of family poverty in the UK, examining its causes and possible solutions. As well as the impact of demographic changes and global economic recession, a major cause of the growing disparity between rich and poor has been successive Conservative governments’ ideologically-driven social policies. The author argues for an integrated approach to social policy based on commitment to fairness and social justice.
ISSN: 0264519X

Examines whether intergenerational immobility represents a social problem by looking at the extent to which there is a correlation between a parent's position in the income distribution and that of his or her child.
ISBN: 1873357532
From: The Institute for Fiscal Studies, 7 Ridgmount Street, London WC1E 7AE.

Using the 1981 and 1991 Censuses, six interrelated topics are examined in detail: changing urban structures; area profiles; migration; travel to work areas and work patterns; ethnic minorities; and multiple deprivation.
ISBN: 0117532401
Price: £33.00
From: HMSO Publications Centre, PO Box 276, London SW8 5DT.

Water tight: the impact of water metering on low-income families; by Christopher Cuninghame, Joan Griffin, Sophie Laws, Save the Children. London: Save the Children, 1996, 46 pp. Presents the findings from a study of low-income families and their experience of water metering, and looks at the likely health and social consequences if domestic metering is introduced more widely. ISBN: 1899120270
Price: £6.95 (plus £1.05 p&p)
From: Publications Sales, Save the Children, 17 Grove Lane, London SE5 8RD.

Water tight: the impact of water metering on low-income families: report summary; by Christopher Cuninghame, Joan Griffin, Sophie Laws, Save the Children. London: Save the Children, 1996, Unnumbered. Summary of the findings from a study of low income families and their experience of water metering, which considers the likely health and social consequences if domestic metering is introduced more widely. Price: FOC
From: Publications Sales, Save the Children, 17 Grove Lane, London SE5 8RD.

1995

The anti-poverty implications of local government re-organisation: a guide to good practice; by Jane Davidson, Lynda Bransbury, Local Government Information Unit; National Local Government Forum Against Poverty. London: Local Government Information Unit, 1995, 50 pp. Examines the impact of local government reorganisation on anti-poverty strategies, and looks at examples of good anti-poverty practice in the administration of benefits and in benefit take-up, in areas such as fuel poverty. ISBN: 1897957122
Price: £10.00
From: Local Government Information Unit, 1-5 Bath Street, London EC1V 9QQ.

From: International Activities, American Association of Retired Persons, 601 E Street, N.W. Washington, DC 20049 USA.

Combating local poverty: the management of anti-poverty strategies by local government; by Peter Alcock, Gary Craig, Karl Dalglish, Sarah Pearson. Local Government Management Board - LGMB. Luton: Local Government Management Board, 1995, 118 pp. Presents findings and recommendations from a project which examined the responses of local authorities in England and Wales to the growing problem of poverty. The research was based upon case study analysis of the anti-poverty strategies and activities of a representative sample of 15 local authorities in England and Wales, supplemented by pilot studies of 2 others. Research commissioned by the Local Government Management Board (LGMB) and carried out by the Centre for Regional Economic and Social Research (CRESR), Sheffield Hallam University and School for Policy Studies, University of Humberside. ISBN: 0748897194
Price: £15.60/£24.00 (charities/other orgs)
From: Local Government Management Board, Arndale House, The Arndale Centre, Luton LU1 2TS.

From: Local Government Management Board, Arndale House, The Arndale Centre, Luton LU1 2TS.
Community care and the Social Fund; by Meg Huby.
Although the Social Fund purports to provide extra financial help for vulnerable members of society, there is evidence to suggest that it fails to reach many people in need of help, largely because of budget constraints. Using secondary analysis of a survey of people on low incomes, this paper looks at the estimated costs of providing cash help for community care under a number of different target group models, but recognises that definition of the groups to be helped will depend on policy makers' political values.
ISSN: 09535225

Community care for severely disabled people on low incomes; by V L Phillips.
Examines the volume and distribution of formal and informal care received by severely disabled adults living in the community.
ISSN: 09598138

This paper examines the extent to which those in the Netherlands aged 55 and over belonging to the various generations have gained from the general welfare increase, in terms of real income growth and reduced poverty and deprivation risks.

This Bill, if enacted, would require local authorities and central government to monitor and provide information about population poverty; to exempt pensioner households from standing charges; to extend pensioners' concessionary fare schemes; to make provisions for the calculation of pensions by reference to average earnings; and to equalise retirement ages at 60.
ISBN: 0103173951
Price: £0.65
From: HMSO Publications Centre, PO Box 276, London SW8 5DT.

Gender, race / ethnicity, and poverty in later life; by Melissa A Hardy, Lawrence E Hazelrigg.
Examines the relationship between gender and ethnicity in the distribution of poverty in older people.
ISSN: 08904065

Income and wealth: report of the JRF Inquiry Group; by Joseph Rowntree Foundation Inquiry Group - JRF.
Summarises findings of the evidence presented to the Group on different aspects of income inequality.
From: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO3 6LP.

Presents the key findings from the evidence on matters relating to living standards, income and personal wealth, including pensions, and makes recommendations for policy and practice.
ISBN: 1859350003
Price: £9.00
From: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO3 6LP.

Summarises the evidence on the distribution of income and wealth in the UK considered by the Inquiry Group.
ISBN: 1859350011
Price: £9.00
From: Joseph Rowntree Foundation, The Homestead, 40 Water End, York YO3 6LP.
Movements out of poverty among elderly widows; by Hiroko H Dodge.  
Investigates the characteristics of older widows who exit from poverty.  
ISSN: 10795014

This is the first book to systematically explore the geography of poverty in the UK, in rural and urban areas. It explains how the North-South divide continues to exist, despite the 1990s recession. There is also a 'Celtic divide' in the distribution of poverty, with Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland suffering disproportionately high levels of deprivation. Poverty also exists within seemingly better-off areas such as the South-East, and in high-tech working environments where rich work alongside poor. The relationship between health and poverty and its relevance for health poverty is also considered. The policy implications of these findings are summarised. (RH)  
ISBN: 0946744777  
Price: £8.95  
From: Child Poverty Action Group, 4th Floor, 1-5 Bath Street, London EC1V 9PY.

Pensioner income inequality; by Paul Johnson, Gary Stears.  
Since 1980, the basic state pension has risen only in line with prices: its value relative to earnings has fallen from about 20% of average male earnings to nearer 16% by 1995. At the same time, incomes from private pensions have risen. The authors provide more in-depth analysis of pensioner income distribution in 1992/93 and how this has changed since 1961, using data from the Family Expenditure Survey (FES). Income inequality was far higher in the 1960s, when this gap decreased, before rising sharply in the 1980s. Tables and graphs illustrate the trends, using statistical techniques: Gini coefficients, and squared coefficient of variation. Inequality within and between groups of pensioners is also examined. Although single female pensioners are significantly poorer than either married couples or single males, the great majority of the total inequality arises from inequality within the different family types than between them. Based on this information, the next challenge is to understand what it is about people's labour market experience and membership of pension schemes that determines their income in retirement. (RH)  
ISSN: 01435671

Provides information on the nature and causes of poverty, and its links with ill health, identifies a range of work being carried out throughout the UK in the field of poverty and health, including projects aimed at older people, and describes examples of good practice.  
ISBN: 1873514131  
Price: £30.00/15.00 (statutory/vol orgs)  
From: Public Health Alliance, 138 Digbeth, Birmingham B5 6DR.

Examines the benefits of using repeated cross-section data to track trends in poverty and low income.  
ISBN: 1873357451  
Price: £6.00  
From: Institute for Fiscal Studies, 7 Ridgmount Street, London WC1E 7AE.

Poverty is a dirty word; by K Kelling.  
Discusses the link between informal caring and poverty, and asserts that the financial strain many carers are under is mainly due to the inadequacy of support from social security benefits.  
ISSN: 09552537

The price to pay; by Mike George.  
Suggests that social services could do more to tackle poverty.
The relative deprivation of US elderly households as judged by their housing problems; by S Golant, A La Greca.
Investigates whether older people are more likely than younger people to experience housing problems, such as excessive housing costs and physically deficient dwellings. Concludes that deprived housing is related to house tenure, race and income rather than to age alone.
ISSN: 10795014

Discusses the incidence and effects of low income among older people and gives details and justifications for the Age Concern `Short Change' campaign which calls for protection of the state pension, elimination of the `poverty trap' and better financial support for disabled older people and their carers.
From: Age Concern, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

The structural adjustment programme and the elderly in Nigeria; by Stephen Ekpenyong.
This article analyses the impact of economic changes since the introduction of the Structural Adjustment Programme (SAP) in 1986 - which has led to inequalities in wealth distribution, a worsening debt crisis, and heightened levels of poverty and disease. The effects on older people are examined using data from observations and surveys in pre- and post-SAP years. Compared to younger generations, the relative position of older people has not changed significantly - with the exception of deteriorating access to economic and health resources. Regional and individual differentials in the situation of older people are significant during both the pre- and post-SAP era.
ISSN: 00914150

The truly poor: direct and indirect consensual measurement of poverty in Sweden; by Björn Halleröd.
Presents an analysis of two different definitions of poverty, and suggests the use of a combination of direct and indirect measures to accurately measure poverty.
ISSN: 09589287

Words of welfare: the poverty of social science and the social science of poverty; by Sanford F Schram.
In this critique of United States welfare policy since the 1960s - looking particularly at the Bush and Clinton administrations - the author demonstrates that how we study issues affects what ultimately gets done about them. He examines the drawing of the poverty line, the setting of benefit levels, the feminisation of poverty, homelessness, the underclass, welfare dependency, recent attempts to reform welfare, and implications for welfare of the emerging global post-industrial economy.
ISBN: 0816625786
From: University of Minnesota Press, 111 Third Avenue South, Suite 290, Minneapolis, MN 55401-2520, USA.

1994

Comments on the consultation document, in particular on fuel switching, eligibility and implementation.
Price: FOC
From: Age Concern, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER

Caregiving and women's social security benefits: a comment on Kingson and O'Grady-LeShane; by S Sandell, H Iams.
Discusses the provision of social security benefits for women care-givers, and the role they may play in reducing poverty amongst older women.
Dementia and poverty: the impact of dementia on people who are living in poverty; by Jenny Oswald, Dementia Services Development Centre - DSDC, University of Stirling. Stirling: Dementia Services Development Centre, 1994, 27 pp.
Assesses the impact of dementia on people who are living in poverty and looks at the cost of disability and caring.
Price: FOC
From: DSDC, Department of Applied Social Science, School of Human Sciences, University of Stirling, Stirling FK9 4LA Scotland

Looks at how many people and families are living in poverty, and discusses the consequences of being poor in terms of lack of resources.
Price: FOC
From: Family Policy Studies Centre, 231 Baker Street, London NW1 6XE.

Presents findings from an extensive study of the lives of low income women in the United States, including detailed life histories of selected women. Topics covered include self-concepts of older women, coping with poverty, marriage, gender and caregiving, employment, housing, health and health care, and social security.
ISBN: 0826179606
Price: US$38.95
From: Springer Publishing Company, 536 Broadway, New York, NY 10012, USA.

Examines the extent to which people living on low incomes are disadvantaged on a day-to-day basis. Includes considerations of older people.
ISBN: 011495206X
Price: £13.95
From: HMSO Publications Centre, PO Box 276, London SW8 5DT.

Practice issues in community care and welfare rights; by Neil Bateman.
Provides guidance on how social services departments can devise anti-poverty initiatives within the context of community care.
ISSN: 09646914

Reframing gerontological thought and practice: the case of grandmothers with daughters in prison; by P Dressel, S Barnhill.
The Gerontologist, vol 34, no 5, October 1994, pp 685-691.
Looks at the situation of grandmothers who care for their grandchildren, including questions of poverty and intergenerational equity. Assesses what the study of this group can contribute to gerontological theories.
ISSN: 00169013

Describes a programme to promote the installation of cost-effective improvements to gas domestic space and water heating amongst single pensioners with very low incomes
Price: FOC
From: The Energy Saving Trust, 11-12 Buckingham Gate, London SW1E 6LB

Social needs inequality and the welfare state in Spain: trends and prospects; by Luis Ayala.
An analysis of Social Security and social policy in Spain; the effects of economic changes on equality, poverty, employment and earnings and the States provision for these.
Unifying the poverty line: a critique of maintaining lower poverty standards for the elderly; by B Lorge Rogers, J L Brown, J Cook. 
Journal of Aging & Social Policy, vol 6, nos 1/2, 1994, pp 143-166. 
Criticises the current poverty standard for older people, where older people are classified as poor only if they have lower income than other age groups.

The water poverty trap; by V D'Alessio. 
Discusses the effects on poverty and health that can arise when water services are disconnected due to charges not being met.

Women and aging; by Sara Arber, Jay Ginn. 
Assesses demographic trends and circumstances of women, and the impact of gender on finances, functional disability, access to caring resources and friendship patterns.

1993 
Looks at issues concerning the financial welfare of older people in Europe: ageism, ethnic minorities and women, rural poverty, social security and political participation. 
ISBN: 0946505985 
Price: £2.50 
From: Age Concern Scotland, 54A Fountainbridge, Edinburgh, EH3 9PT

Looks at the situation of carers of dementia sufferers, their characteristics, emotional physical and financial stress, social isolation and the availability or lack of services available within the community care framework. 
From: Alzheimer's Disease Society, Gordon House, 10 Greencoat Place, London SW1P 1PH

The gender of poverty in an aging population; by Melissa A Hardy, Lawrence E Hazelrigg. 
Research on Aging, vol 15, no 3, September 1993, pp 243-278. 
Analyses the impact of gender on poverty in old age relative to several other correlates of poverty such as race/ethnicity, education, income sources and living arrangements. 
ISSN: 01640275

Generational equity and measurement bias: who is really poor?; by Susan Morgan. 
A critique of the official measurement of poverty which perceives the financial position of American elders to be privileged in comparison to other age groups, such as young people. 
ISSN: 08904065

Life in a cold climate; by Shivraj Jadeja, John Singh. 
Community Care, no 963, 22 April 1993, pp 12-13. 
Considers poverty among black older people and how the Community Care Act may affect them. 
ISSN: 03075508

The Spending Diary exercise investigated the effect of a low income on the lives of older people giving detailed information about the spending patterns of older people.
Old and poor: comparison of male and female meal program participants; by Alan Kirk, Barbara Rittner. Journal of Gerontological Social Work, vol 19, nos 3/4, 1993, pp 207-222. Examines the demographic characteristics and the social, emotional and economic dimensions of the elderly users of a community meals programme as an indication of the problems of the poor elderly. ISSN: 01634372

From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Older people, poverty and community care under the Tories: out of sight, out of mind, out of pocket; by David Barrett. Aldershot, Hants: Avebury, 1993, 205 pp. Tests the hypothesis that the impact of current social welfare practices and policies reduce life chances and options for older people resulting in 'social incarceration', which involves a diminishment of role and status, and increases negative societal perception. ISBN: 1856284034

Price : £32.50

From : Avebury, Ashgate Publishing, Gower House, Croft Road, Aldershot, Hants GU11 3HR

Poverty among the elderly of rural America; by B Jan McCulloch, Graham D Rowles (eds). Journal of Applied Gerontology, vol 12, no 3, September 1993, (whole issue). A special issue on the persistence of poverty among older people in rural America. Topics include the economic vulnerability of older women, health care resources for rural elders and service delivery and public policy. ISSN: 07334648

Working-class women and retirement; by Kathleen Perkins. Journal of Gerontological Social Work, vol 20, nos 3/4, 1993, pp 129-146. Questions working-class women on their reasons for retirement, and returning to work after retirement. Finds an association between sex segregated occupations, low pay and discrimination, and notes that these can lead to an economically insecure retirement. ISSN: 01634372

From : http://www.tandfonline.com

1992

Behind the statistics: profiles of older people in poverty from around Europe; by Katrina Webster (ed), European Network on Older People in Poverty; Eurolink Age. London: Eurolink Age, 1992, 24 pp + appendices. Individual case studies of people living in poverty (economic or social) in Europe who have been helped by local projects which form the European Network on Older People. Price: £5.00

From : Eurolink Age, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

Community organizing among the elderly poor in the United States: a case study; by Meredith Minkler. International Journal of Health Services, vol 22, no 2., 1992, pp 303-316. This case study demonstrates the role of community organising as a vehicle for enhancing individual and community-level empowerment. Building on social support theory, Freire's 'education for critical consciousness' and the principles and strategies of community organisation practice, the Tenderloin Senior Organizing Project (TSOP) reflects the World Health Organization (WHO) definition of health promotion as a means of helping individuals and communities to take increasing control over factors influencing their health. Through the Project, low-income older people have successfully identified shared problems such as crime and safety, undernutrition, and tenants' rights. They further have developed ongoing tenants' associations and other community-based organisations that have provided continuity over time, and contributed to the development of a 'competent community'. Problems in areas such as funding, evaluation, and volunteer burnout are discussed, as are the potentials for project replication in other settings.
Older people's experiences of community care; by David Barrett. 
Explores the position of poor older people within the context of community care, and identifies discriminatory features which affect their lives.
ISSN: 01445596

Presents findings from a survey of public attitudes to poverty and welfare provision, and attempts to estimate a consensual poverty line.
ISSN: 08192731
From: University of New South Wales, PO Box 1, Kensington, New South Wales, Australia 2033.

Policy or participation?: relative income shifts of families with children, and elderly households. New Zealand in the 1980s; by Judith Davey, Des O'Dea.
Looks at income distribution and shifts in average income for different household types.

1991

The EEC again looks at women in poverty.
Discusses the problems associated with poverty and makes policy recommendations.

Helping the poor elderly in India: the HelpAge approach.
Discusses the economic position of the elderly in India and HelpAge India's initiatives to combat poverty.

Housing risks and homelessness among the urban elderly; by Leon A Pastalan, Sharon M Keigher (eds).
Assesses housing problems related to homelessness and near homelessness among the very low income urban elderly.
ISSN: 02763893
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The ideology of 'age/race wars': deconstructing a social problem; by Meredith Minkler, Ann Robertson.
The paper looks at the creation of an ideology based on generational equity and 'age and race' wars thinking, which blames the old for poverty and economic hardship in the young. Attempts to frame problem analysis and policy deliberations within such an ideological framework are seen to be based on spurious assumptions concerning the relative financial well-being of the old, the role of elderly entitlements as a cause of poverty in minority children, and growing resentment of programmes for the old among minorities and youth. (KJ)
ISSN: 0144686X

Poverty dynamics in widowhood; by John Bound (et al).
Widowhood was found to reduce living standards and push women below the poverty line. Economic status prior to widowhood is the strongest predictor.
ISSN: 00221422

1990

Reviews some of the recent evidence about the links between material deprivation and ill health, and argues that there is a tendency to interpret much ill health in terms of individual responsibility for life style.
ISBN: 085432383X
From: Faculty of Social Sciences, The University, Southampton SO9 5NH
Looks at necessary levels of expenditure on fuel, how the benefits system provides for these and the links between fuel expenditure, poverty and ill health.
From: Dr Sean Stitt, Dept. of Social Work and Social Policy, Newcastle upon Tyne Polytechnic

New poverty and the old poor: pensioners' incomes in the European Community; by Frank Laczko.
A comparison of poverty among elderly people in Britain and other European Community countries. The paper draws upon data from an EC-sponsored study on 'new poverty' in the European Community. 'New poverty' is not a term commonly used in Britain to describe the changes in poverty that have occurred in the last decade. It is suggested that one of the reasons for this could be because poverty in Britain, more so than in many other EC countries, is still strongly associated with the 'old poor'. The paper shows that older people in the UK are much more dependent on means-tested social assistance (income support) than in other EC countries. (KJ)
ISSN: 0144686X

1989

Record of the introduction of the Bill.

Shortchange: the effect of the 1988 welfare benefit changes on elderly people; by Age Concern Scotland.
Details the changes in benefits made in 1988 and the effect of these on pensioners incomes. Looks at housing benefit, pensions income support and the community charge. Case studies show the impact of these cuts on the lives of the elderly.
ISBN: 0946505624
Price: £1.00
From: Age Concern Scotland, 54a Fountainbridge, Edinburgh EH3 9PT

1988

Discusses the definition and prevalence of poverty in the two countries and the responsibilities of the government and other institutions such as the family in maintaining income adequacy.

Old in a cold season; by Jeremy Seabrook.
Poverty and insecurity in old age.
ISSN: 00286729

Analysis of poverty from early capitalism to the current crisis of the welfare state.

In 1987 the London Borough of Islington commissioned Market and Opinion Research International (MORI) to conduct a large scale social survey among its residents, including older people. The aim of the survey was to examine the living standards, employment, health and welfare of residents, and to assess their knowledge of and attitudes towards the council and the services it provides. Findings showed that a large proportion of the Islington population experienced severe forms of material deprivation.
Women's income in retirement; by Barbara Spiers, Peter Spiers. London: Pre-Retirement Association, 1988, 25pp (Occasional paper no 1). The incomes of women in retirement are considered to assess the importance of gender and age on poverty. The effects of gender on employment and pensions are specifically discussed. Price: 3.50 From : The Pre-Retirement Association of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, 19 Undine Street, London SW17 8PP

1987

Action research projects: short descriptions involved in the second European Programme to Combat Poverty; by Sarah J Weaver (ed). Cologne: Animation and Dissemination Service, 1987, 175 pp. Aims, methods and activities of projects in the Community to combat poverty focused on vulnerable groups - includes the elderly.

The British welfare state in transition; by Ken Judge. Brighton: Wheatsheaf, 1987, pp 1-43. IN: Modern welfare states: a comparative view of trends and prospects; edited by Robert Friedmann, Neil Gilbert, Moshe Sherer, 1987, pp 1-43. The objectives of this paper are: to trace developments in the growth and reconstruction of social welfare programmes, and to consider the redistributive consequences of social policy; to report various data about poverty and assess arguments about new ways of defining the phenomenon; and to outline the case for greater reliance on private insurance within the context of modern welfare pluralism. (OFFPRINT). (RH)

Deprivation; by Peter Townsend. Journal of Social Policy, vol 16, part 2, April 1987, pp 125-146. Deprivation is as important a concept as poverty to the analysis of social conditions. ISSN: 00472794

Health and wealth; by Julian Le Grand. New Society, vol 79, no 1255, 16 Jan 1987, unpaginated. Discusses different theories of the causes of inequalities in health, including social mobility and material deprivation. ISSN: 00286729

No way forward; by Linda Lennard. Social Services Insight, vol 2, no 5, 30 January 1987, pp 6-7. New social security proposals are in danger of exacerbating the problems of poverty for people with disabilities.


Poor definitions; by Andrew Dilnot. New Society, vol 81, 1290, 18 Sept 1987, pp 12-14. Poorer members of society have become better off in the last 10 years but inequality of income has increased. ISSN: 00286729


Examines women's poverty in training schemes, the labour market, redundancy, unemployment and retirement - and as breadwinners, carers, lone parents, wives and widows.

1986

Deprivation in South Wales and its impact on healthcare; by R Dobson, G Boulton.
Describes the problems of one of the most deprived areas in England and Wales and examines the implications for the health services.
ISSN: 09522271

'Not a penny to call my own': poverty amongst residents in mental illness and mental handicap hospitals; by Martin Bradshaw, Ann Davis, Disability Alliance Educational and Research Association (ERA); King's Fund. London: Disability Alliance ERA and King's Fund, 1986, 46 pp.
Drawing on the findings of a national survey of residents' money in mental hospitals, the authors demonstrate how welfare benefits policies and the administration of residents' money in hospital have played a part in creating poverty. (RH)
ISBN: 0946336210

The political arithmetic of poverty; by Malcolm Mansfield.
The concept of poverty and definition of 'relative deprivation'
ISSN: 01445596

Poverty, disability and use of services by the elderly: analysis of the 1980 general household survey; by Christina R Victor, Norman J Vetter.
Social Science and Medicine, vol 22, no 10, 1986, pp 1087-1091.
Assesses the effects of poverty and disability on the ability of the elderly to live independently in the community, and whether health and social service provision take these factors into account.
ISSN: 02779536

Papers presented at the conference cover women's income and financial problems in retirement, earnings, taxation and pensions, the problems for carers and disabled people and strategies for the future.

1985

The feminisation of poverty and older women; by Meredith Minkler, Robyn Stone.
The "triple jeopardy" of being old, poor and female in the USA.
ISSN: 00169013

The recession has meant elderly people are being replaced by the unemployed as those on the lowest levels of economic welfare.
ISSN: 00472794

An account of poverty in Britain based on a survey conducted by MORI and first hand experience.

Providing for the most vulnerable: [housing association tenants]; by Euan Ramsay.
This brief article provides statistical data on the composition of housing association tenants, as found in a survey carried out by the National Federation of Housing Associations in May 1985. Most tenants were on incomes lower than the national average, and qualifying for housing benefit. Nearly a third were pensioners and almost
half were single. More than one in five of those housed (21 per cent) were from an ethnic minority. 

(QUEPINT) (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 03076911

1984


Age Concern England (ACE) maintains that the state pension must remain the cornerstone of income in retirement, and that the level of that pension is too low. As it exists, the state earnings related pension (SERPS) is likely to lead to problems for those on low wages or with incomplete contributions records. The major challenge is to raise the income of existing pensioners so that they can participate in the social life of the community. ACE provides evidence concerning: the costs of pensions; the contributory principle; the level of pensions; poverty on a pension; SERPS and the basic pension; crediting in; the pension poverty trap; women and pensions; occupational pensions; and the balance between services and income. Appendices comprise ACE's evidence to: the House of Commons Social Services Committee in session 1981/82 on the age of retirement; the Pension Inquiry on Personal Portable Pensions; and the Department of Health and Social Security (DHSS) on early leavers pensions. (RH)


Discusses the nature and extent of poverty in Europe, and looks at how UK, France, West Germany, the Netherlands and Denmark have attempted to address poverty through social policy.

ISBN: 0435829084


Examines the Israeli experience of planning and operating special housing for low income elderly.

From: JDC Hill, POB 13087, Jerusalem 91130

Urban deprivation; by Inner Cities Directorate, Department of the Environment - DOE.

Analysis of the 1981 Census to assess relative levels of deprivation in local authorities in England.

1983

How statistics can plot areas of need; by Doreen Irving.

A system of indicators which can be used to measure deprivation geographically.

ISSN: 09522271


Serious inequalities exist between older people and the rest of the population, and also within the older population itself. Age Concern Scotland's 1982 Annual Conference aimed to highlight and clarify some crucial areas of inequality affecting older people. Peter Townsend's key address considered a strategy needed to counter the enforced dependency of older people. His overview was followed by eight workshops: poverty and income maintenance; older workers; the gamble of long term care (led by Alison Norman, of the Centre for Policy on Ageing - CPA); inequality in housing standards; older women; the plight of carers; attitudes to health care; and older people and their medicines. An appendix gives the government's view, as expressed by the Scottish Office Social Work Services Group, in response to Peter Townsend's paper. (RH)

ISBN: 0946505039

From: Age Concern Scotland, Leonard Small House, 113 Rose Street, Edinburgh EH2 3DT.


Study which is part of a European review of poverty and poverty policies.
1982

DHSS/SSRC research into possible 'cycles of deprivation' suggests that the welfare state is inadequate for current needs.
ISSN: 00286729

1981

Radical changes in the economic structure of society are needed to ensure greater freedom and happiness for all.

Towards a political economy of old age; by Alan Walker.
Ageing and Society, vol 1, part 1, March 1981, pp 73-94.
Although widespread poverty in old age has been recognised in Britain for at least 100 years, research on age and ageing has tended to concentrate on individual adjustment to old age, and in turn, on narrow functionalist explanations of depressed social status. Older people have been treated as a homogeneous group facing common problems. In contrast, an approach to aging based on political economy will examine the relative social and economic status of different groups of older people, as well as the relationship between older people and younger generations. Thus, it is argued that poverty in old age is primarily a function of low economic and social status prior to retirement, and the depressed social status of the retired, and secondarily, of the relatively low level of state benefits. Social policies which have failed to recognise inequality in old age and the causes of low economic and social status have therefore failed to tackle the problem of poverty and low incomes. The starting point for policy-makers should be the labour market and the social relationship between age and the labour market. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X

1980

Inspired by the experience of poverty and by Peter Townsend's "Poverty in the United Kingdom" (1979), Brick's cartoons takes a serious look at the statistics of poverty. (RH)
ISBN: 0907123007

The social creation of poverty and dependency in old age; by Alan Walker.
Reviews the living standards of elderly people and argues that poverty and dependency are the result of social policies, in particular retirement.
ISSN: 00472794

1979

IN: An ageing population: a reader and sourcebook; edited by Vida Carver and Penny Liddiard, 1979, pp 166-178.
Causes of poverty amongst the elderly.

Includes chapters on old people, older workers and the disabled.

Papers on poverty, including problems in its measurement and the development of research.
ISBN: 0117605883
Townsend's 14 million poor; by Mary Manning.
Community Care, no 287, 25 October 1979, pp 14-16.
Describes the main findings of Peter Townsend's survey 'Poverty in the United Kingdom' on the extent of poverty, and the groups and numbers involved. The book is likely to have far-reaching political and social implications, on a par with the classic 19th century works of Booth and Rowntree.
ISSN: 03075508

1978

One of the issues considered is, how redistributive should the tax and transfer system be, and how should different groups be treated? This report is based on the General Household Survey (GHS) 1975. Ultimately, the concern is with distribution of income relative to needs. Chapter 10 focuses on older people, which notes that more than half of the poor are age 60+. (RH)
ISBN: 0117301086

Lower incomes (defined here as covering incomes in the lowest 25% of all incomes) was one of the references considered by the Royal Commission on the Distribution of Income and Wealth, chaired by Lord Diamond. This report considers influences on lower incomes before taxes and benefits; social security benefits; characteristics of lower income recipients (including older people); and economic, social and other factors. (RH)
ISBN: 0191717504
From: HMSO Publications Centre, PO Box 276, London SW8 5DT

1977

New measures of older people's economic status are suggested. The impact of American government policies on income and poverty are discussed. (RH)
ISBN: 0125046502

The disadvantages of the poor consumer in areas such as housing and health services.

1976

A study in Glasgow to identify transport problems of the disadvantaged, including the elderly, and their implications for transport policy.

1975

The authors examine the effects of inflation on: low wage earners and the tax threshold; pensions and savings; and disabled people.
ISBN: 0716313227

Why survive?: being old in America; by Robert N Butler.
A personal, and highly critical, view of policies and attitudes towards the elderly in the USA. Awarded the Pulitzer prize.
1974

Published in association with Research Institute for Consumer Affairs.

Inner city elderly of New York: some implications of the effect of culture on life styles; by M H Cantor.
Also: Life space and the social support system of the inner-city elderly of New York. Paper read at 26th Annual Meeting Gerontological Society, Florida 1973

1971

This pamphlet comprises articles reflecting a Labour Party perspective on the struggle against poverty in the 1970s. Richard Silburn describes who the poor are, how they have been viewed by wider society, and how the definition of poverty has changed. Giles Radice tells us about poverty among those in full-time employment, and the possible role of a minimum wage in dealing with it. Frank Field, in an article on the growth in family poverty, describes how policies of the Child Poverty Action Group (CPAG) have evolved. Michael Meacher’s piece is about the forgotten poor, and the forgotten aspects of being poor: he suggests remedies to the humiliations inflicted on disabled people by the supplementary benefits system. Nicholas Bosanquet concludes with predictions about poverty in the 1970s and how the Labour movement should debate the subject. (RH)

1968

The speaker, Minister of Social Security, talks about the problems of poverty for various minorities in society, including sick and disabled people, mentally ill, gypsies and other travellers, and homeless single people.